ElizabethanDrama.org presents the Annotated Popular Edition of

THE JEW OF MALTA

by Christopher Marlowe Written c. 1589-1590

Earliest Extant Edition: 1633

Featuring complete and easy-to-read annotations.

Annotations and notes © Copyright Peter Lukacs and ElizabethanDrama.org, 2020. This annotated play may be freely copied and distributed.

The Jew of Malta

By Christopher Marlowe

Written c. 1589-90 Earliest Extant Edition: 1633

The Famous
TRAGEDY
of
THE RICH IEVV
OF MALTA.

AS IT WAS PLAYD
BEFORE THE KING AND
QVEENE, IN HIS MAJESTIES
Theatre at White-Hall, by her Majesties
Servants at the Cock-pit.

Dramatis Personae

Residents of Malta:

Barabas, a wealthy Jew.

Abigail, daughter to Barabas.

Ithamore, a slave to Barabas.

Ferneze, governor of Malta.

Lodowick, his son.

Mathias, a gentleman.

Katharine, mother to Mathias.

Jacomo, a friar.

Barnardine, a friar.

Abbess.

Nun.

Bellamira, a courtezan.

Pilia-Borza, a bully, attendant to Bellamira.

Two Merchants.

Three Jews.

Other Nationalities:

Machiavel as Prologue speaker.

Selim Calymath, son to the Grand Sultan of Turkey. *Martin Del Bosco*, Vice-Admiral of Spain.

Knights, Bassoes, Officers, Guard, Slaves, Messenger, and Carpenters

Scene, Malta.

INTRODUCTION to the PLAY

In an age in which anti-Semitic acts continue to be committed, Christopher Marlowe's *The Jew of Malta* remains an uncomfortable play to read. This tragedy's main character, the Jew Barabas, is greedy, self-absorbed and manipulative, and in fact cannot be said to entertain genuine concern for a single human being other than his daughter Abigail - and this affection too is tested when she turns against him. But as a play, *The Jew of Malta* is well-written and fast-paced, and one of the easier reads of the Elizabethan era.

NOTE on the TEXT'S SOURCE

The text of the play is adopted from Alexander Dyce's 1876 edition of *The Jew of Malta*, cited below at #3, with some of the spelling and wording from the 1633 quarto reinstated, and emendations of other editors further adopted.

NOTES on the ANNOTATIONS

Mention of Dyce, Ribner, Bevington, Rogers, Craik Neilson and Cunningham in the annotations refers to the notes provided by these editors in their respective editions of our play.

The most commonly cited sources are listed in the footnotes immediately below. The complete list of footnotes appears at the end of this play.

- 1. Oxford English Dictionary (OED) online.
- 2. Crystal, David and Ben. *Shakespeare's Words*. London, New York: Penguin, 2002.

- 3. Dyce, Rev. Alexander. *The Works of Christopher Marlowe*. London: George Routledge and Sons, 1876.
- 4. Ribner, Irving. *The Complete Plays of Christopher Marlowe*. New York: The Odyssey Press, 1963.
- 5. Bevington, David, ed. *The Jew of Malta*. Revels Student Edition. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1997.
- 7. Rogers, T.N.R. *The Jew of Malta*. Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, Inc., 2003.
- 8. Craik, T.W. *The Jew of Malta*. New York: Hill and Wang, 1960.
- 24. Cunningham, Francis. *The Works of Christopher Marlowe*. London: Albert J. Crocker Brothers, 1870.
- 25. Neilson, William Allen. *The Chief Elizabethan Dramatists*. Cambridge, MA: The Riverside Press, 1939.
- 26. Shoaf, R. Allen. *Lucretius and Shakespeare on the Nature of Things*. Newcastle-on-Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2014.

A. Malta and The Knights of Malta.

The **Order of the Knights of Malta** traces its founding to the year 1048, when a group of Christian merchants were given permission by the ruling Egyptians to build and run a hospital in Jerusalem in which to care for pilgrims travelling to the holy city. After the Europeans of the First Crusade captured **Jerusalem** in 1098, the organization running the hospital, by now carrying the name of the **Order of St. John of Jerusalem**, expanded its services to providing armed escorts for pilgrims, thus adopting the image it has had ever since of a monastic community of warriors; but as monks, the Knights of the Order of St. John remained "bound by the three monastic vows of poverty, chastity and obedience."

With the fall of the Holy Land to the Saracens in 1291, the Order of St. John (now commonly known as the **Hospitallers**) moved their headquarters to the island of **Cyprus**, from which the order continued to serve pilgrims travelling to Palestine by protecting them on the seas.

Needing more room for their activities, the Knights purchased **Rhodes** in 1310, thus moving their center of operations once again. In 1523, the Ottomans began a siege of the island: after six months, the Knights finally surrendered, but were permitted to leave Rhodes with full military honours.

The island of **Malta**, meanwhile, had come into the possession of the Holy Roman Empire in the 12th century, and in 1530 the **Emperor Charles V** granted Malta to the homeless Knights of St. John, after which the order took on the name by which it is most familiarly known, the Knights of Malta. Subsequent decades saw many battles between the Ottomans and the Knights, including a two-month siege of Malta by the former in 1565, but the Turks never succeeded in capturing this island.

The Jews, we may note, had been expelled from Malta in 1492 (the same year they had been more famously expelled from Spain), but returned once the Knights had moved onto the island.

Information in this article is adopted from the *History* page of the website of the Order of Malta: www.orderofmalta.int/history/1048-to-the-present/.

B. Jews in 16th Century England.

Jews are thought to have entered England after the Norman Conquest in 1066. The Jews were legally considered wards of the king, which helped protect them as a class, for example by granting them exemption from tolls and freedom of the king's highways; on the other hand, this special status also put their wealth at the disposal of the king, who could - and frequently did - raise needed funds with special taxes which he imposed directly on the Jews.

Periods of economic growth, such as existed during the reign of Henry II (reigned 1154-1189), brought great prosperity to the Jews of England. But increased wealth also caused large-scale resentment from those who owed Jews money. The result was the occasional outbreak of serious violence against Jews, as occurred in 1144, when rumours circulated that Jews were kidnapping and crucifying Christian children as part of their Passover celebrations; a number of Jewish leaders were executed during the hysteria. Similar accusations rose frequently, and massacres of Jews were recorded in a number of English cities through the 13th century.

Having squeezed the Jews for as much money as he could to pay for his Crusading dreams, Edward I finally succumbed to popular pressure and expelled the Jews from England in 1290.

In the late 16th century - during the period in which Christopher Marlowe and William Shakespeare were writing - it is thought that only a couple of hundred of Jews were living in London, and virtually all of them practiced their faith in private. Thus Elizabethan authors would have written about Jews, and produced plays about them (such as *The Jew of Malta* and *The Merchant of Venice*) without likely possessing even a bit of first-hand knowledge or acquaintance with any Jews at all.

Except for the last paragraph, information for this article is adopted from the Oxford Jewish Heritage website:

www.oxfordjewishheritage.co.uk/english-jewish-heritage/68-english-jewish-heritage. Information for the final paragraph was adopted from the website of the British Library:

www.bl.uk/shake speare/articles/how-were-the-jews-regarded-in-16 th-century-england.

C. The Earliest Extant Edition.

The only edition of *The Jew of Malta* which has survived from the period is a quarto published in 1633, four decades after Christopher Marlowe's death. The play was known to have been performed repeatedly during Marlowe's lifetime, but it is unclear when and if the play was printed in any contemporary quarto.

D. Scene Breaks, Settings, and Stage Directions.

The 1633 quarto divides the play into five Acts, but does not provide individually numbered scenes. Scene breaks have been added by the editor to facilitate reading and performance.

Several of the scenes transition from one setting to another without requiring the characters on stage to exit and then re-enter; we have chosen to begin a new numbered scene whenever a new setting is implied.

The original 1633 quarto does not contain asides or scene settings. We have adopted the play's settings and asides generally following the suggestions of Dyce.³

Finally, as is our normal practice, a good number of the quartos' stage directions have been modified, and others added, usually without comment, to give clarity to the action. Most of these changes are adopted from Dyce.

E. Italics for Asides.

The play contains numerous asides, and the characters frequently alternate rapidly between asides and dialogue meant to be heard by the others on-stage. To facilitate reading, we follow the convention of italicizing all asides.

We also italicize all lines in which a character is reading words from a page or simultaneously reciting and writing words down on paper.

| THE PROI | OCHE | SPOKEN | AT COURT. |
|----------|------|--------|-----------|
| | | | |

- Prologues and Epilogues: these were recited to the audience by a single actor. Note that both Prologues are written in rhyming couplets.
- The 1633 quarto's Prologues and Epilogues were written for the The Jew of Malta's revival in that same year, and thus are of not from the pen of Christopher Marlowe.

The Jew of Malta was apparently presented in Court before his majesty Charles I and his queen Henrietta Maria of France.

- 1 Gracious and great, that we so boldly dare
- 2 ('Mongst other plays that now in fashion are)
 - To present this, writ many years agone,
- 4 And in that age thought second unto none, We humbly crave your pardon. We pursue
- 6 The story of a rich and famous Jew Who lived in Malta: you shall find him still,
- 8 In all his projects, a sound Machiavill; And that's his character. He that hath past
- 10 So many censures is now come at last To have your princely ears: grace you him; then
- 12 You crown the action, and renown the pen.

- 1-3: the speaker half-apologizes for daring to present this very old play to his majesty.
- 2: ie. even as there are other, more modern, plays being performed at this time.
- = common 16th century alternate word for "ago".
- 4: ie. this play was believed to be the best one of its time.
- = at all times.
- = a true Machiavellian, ie. an unscrupulous schemer.
- 9-10: *hath past...censures* = "has been judged so often".⁸ = judgments, opinions.³
- = make famous. = ie. the writer.

| | THE PROLOGUE TO THE STAGE, AT <u>THE COCK-PIT</u> . | = a theatre on Drury Lane. ³ |
|-----|--|---|
| 1 2 | We know not how our play may pass this stage, But by the best of poets in that age | ie. be received this time around. = the margin of the 1633 quarto identifies <i>the best of poets</i> to be Marlowe himself. |
| 4 | The Malta-Jew had being and was made; And he then by the best of actors played: | = another bit of marginalia identifies the famous Elizabethan stage performer Edward Alleyn as <i>the best of actors</i> . |
| | In Hero And Leander one did gain | 5-6: <i>In Heromemory</i> = the best of poets (Marlowe) has gained lasting fame by being the author of the long poem <i>Hero and Leander</i> (which is thought to have been written in 1593, and was published in 1598). |
| 6 | A lasting memory; in <i>Tamburlaine</i> , | 6-8: <i>in Tamburlainepeerless</i> = the best of actors - |
| 8 | This Jew, with others many, th' other wan The attribute of peerless, being a man | Alleyn - won (<i>wan</i>) the title of being without peer as an actor for his performances in the original <i>Jew of Malta</i> and Marlowe's <i>Tamburlaine</i> . |
| | Whom we may rank with (doing no one wrong) | = without insulting anyone. |
| 10 | Proteus for shapes, and Roscius for a tongue, – | 10: <i>Proteus for shapes</i> = <i>Proteus</i> was a Greek sea god who famously possessed the ability to transform himself into any shape; in being compared to Proteus, Alleyn is praised for his ability to successfully and convincingly play a wide variety of roles. *Roscius for a tongue* = Alleyn is compared to *Roscius*, the celebrated 1st century B.C. comic actor of Rome, for his speaking ability. |
| 12 | So could he speak, so vary; nor is't hate To merit in <u>him</u> who doth personate Our Jew this day; nor is it his ambition | 11-13: <i>nor is'tthis day</i> = "nor does it sully Alleyn's name to commend the actor who will play the lead role today," <i>him</i> (line 12) = the marginalia of the 1633 quarto identify <i>him</i> to be the well-regarded early 17th century actor Richard Perkins, who plays <i>The Jew of Malta's</i> main character |

14

- More modest: this is all that he intends, 16 (And that too at the urgence of some friends,) To prove his best, and, if none here gainsay it,
- The part he hath studied, and intends to play it. 18

Perkins, who plays The Jew of Malta's main character Barabas on this day.³

14: *To exceed or equal* = ie. to try to prove he is better than his predecessors.

condition = temperament.

= no one here speaks against him.

| | PROLOGUE | |
|--------|--|---|
| | Enter Machiavel. | Entering Character: the speaker of the Prologue is the ghost of the famous Italian statesman <i>Niccolio Machiavelli</i> (1469-1527), whose name in the late 16th century was already a byword for political intrigue. Ribner notes that Machiavelli appeared frequently on-stage as a "burlesque figure standing for fraud and dissimulation in political affairs, and gloating over villainy for its own sake" (Ribner, p. 178). ⁴ Bevington ⁵ observes that Machiavelli's works had not yet been translated into English at the time Marlowe wrote this play. |
| 1 2 | Mach. Albeit the world think Machiavel is dead, Yet was his soul but flown beyond the Alps; | = although. = ie. over the Alps from Italy. |
| 4 | And, now the Guise is dead, is come from France, To view this land, and frolic with his friends. | 3-4: the ghost of Machiavelli, his work in France now done, has arrived in England. *now the Guise is dead* = reference to Henri I, the Duke of Guise*, a fierce Catholic Frenchman who directed the 1572 slaughter of French Huguenots known as the Massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day (the topic of a Marlowe's 1592 play The Massacre of Paris). Guise took a large part in the religious wars of the era and was involved in numerous intrigues, before being assassinated himself as part of a royal subterfuge in 1588. 21 As the leading French Catholic of his day, the Protestant English viewed him as the "epitome of evil" (Ribner, p. 179). 4 |
| 6 | To some perhaps my name is odious; But such as love me, guard me from their tongues, | = ie. "protect my reputation from being slandered by those |
| 8 | And let them know that I am Machiavel, And weigh not men, and therefore not men's words. Admired I am of those that hate me most: Though some speak openly against my books, Yet will they read me, and thereby attain | who despise me". = value. = by. 11-12: <i>Yet willPeter's chair</i> = "yet they will nonetheless read my books, and, taking my advice, use my strategies to get themselves elected pope." |
| 12 | To Peter's chair; and, when they cast me off, Are poisoned by my climbing followers. | 12-13: <i>when theyfollowers</i> = but those who ignore or stop taking my advice will be eliminated by those who follow it. |
| 14 | I <u>count</u> religion <u>but</u> a childish toy, And <u>hold</u> there is no sin but ignorance. | = account. = ie. to be but. = maintain. |
| 16 | Birds of the air will tell of murders past? | 16: reference to an unusual legend told of the ancient 6th century B.C. Greek poet Ibycus, who, as he lay mortally wounded after being attacked by a band of robbers, called on a passing flock of cranes to avenge him; a short time later, as a crowd was gathered in a theatre in Corinth, the cranes appeared and circled over the spectators, causing one of the guilty men to stand and, by crying out "Behold the avengers if Ibycus!", reveal his guilt. ²⁰ The question mark at the end of the line has been added by Craik; ⁸ thus Machiavelli raises the possibility of an idea which he then rejects in line 17. Machiavelli's point, |

I am ashamed to hear such fooleries. 18 Many will talk of title to a crown: What right had Caesar to the empery? 20 Might first made kings, and laws were then most sure When, like the Draco's, they were writ in blood. 22 Hence comes it that a strong-built citadel Commands much more than letters can import: 24 Which maxim had Phalaris observed. H'ad never bellowed, in a brazen bull, 26 Of great ones' envy: o' the poor petty wights Let me be envied and not pitiëd. 28 But whither am I bound? I come not, I, To read a lecture here in Britainie, 30 But to present the tragedy of a Jew. Who smiles to see how full his bags are crammed; Which money was not got without my means. 32

according to Bevington, is to mock the idea that God will reveal or punish those who take power by illegitimate or criminal means, a twist on the common phrase "might makes right".

- 18: Machiavelli sniffily dismisses the idea that a monarch can only hold power legitimately if his crown was attained through proper civil mechanisms such as inheritance.
- 19: Caesar, after all, seized power illegally through revolution, and, in Machiavelli's eyes at least, was as legitimate as any other ruler.

empery = emperorship; the quarto prints empire,
 emended by Dyce³ to empery, a favourite word of Marlowe's.

20-21: *laws were...blood* = one could most successfully hold on to power by means of law backed up by superior force and, if necessary, an irresistible threat of violence. *sure* = certain.

like the Draco's = ie. "like those of Draco"; *Draco* was a 7th century B.C. Athenian statesman who earned notoriety for the harshness of his laws, many of which condemned those guilty of even trivial offenses to death.²²

- 22-23: figuratively, a ruler is better served by demonstrating strength than exercising culture and erudition.⁸
- 24-26: *Which maxim...envy* = "if Phalaris had followed this rule keeping a tight rein on his subjects instead of wasting his time writing letters (Phalaris was thought to be the author of a famous collection of missives) he would not have been killed by his own subjects."

The allusion is to the 7th century B.C. Sicilian ruler *Phalaris*, famous for his cruelty; he is most remembered for having had constructed a brass (*brazen*) bull, a most ingenious device of torture: the victims would be placed inside the bull, which would be roasted over a fire; the screams of the occupant would sound like the roar of the bull. It was thought that the tyrant was burned to death by his subjects in his own creation.

had = line 24 is short and unmetrical, so Dyce suggests emending had to had but at the line's end for the sake of the meter; Bevington proposes reading maxima for maxim.

```
envy (line 26) = hatred.o' the = read as a single syllable.wights = people.
```

- = hated.
- = "to where am I going?" Machiavelli means he has digressed, and wants to get back to his main point in addressing the audience.
- = orate. = ie. Britain.
- = a disyllable.
- = ie. with money.
- = methods.

| | I crave but this, - grace him as he deserves, | = show favour to. ¹ |
|----------|--|---|
| 34 36 | And let him not be entertained the worse Because he <u>favours</u> me. | 34-35: "don't treat the main character badly - ie. do not withhold your applause - just he because he is partial to me and my methods." **favours** = resembles.4* |
| | [Exit.] | juvours – resembles. |

| | <u>ACT I.</u> | |
|---|---|---|
| | SCENE I. | |
| | The Counting-house of Barabas. | Scene I: the quarto breaks up the play into Acts, but not Scenes; scene breaks have been added by the editor to facilitate reading and performance. |
| | | Scene Settings: scene locations are adopted from the suggestions of Dyce. We are in the <i>counting-house</i> of Barabas the Jew: the counting-house is a sort-of combination office and Treasury, where Barabas keeps his books and money. ¹ |
| | Barabas <u>discovered</u> in his counting-house, with heaps of gold before him. | Entering Character: the curtain is drawn to reveal (discover) Barabas, a Jewish merchant, and the wealthiest man on Malta. Barabas shares his name with the Biblical thief whom the mob chose to release from Pontius Pilate's prison instead of Jesus. 10 Barabas makes his money by financing trading ships. The value of the products brought back by the ships could be sold at a value many times greater than the cost of the commodities the ships originally took away from Malta, perhaps even by an order of magnitude or more. Note how Barabas is described as having heaps of gold before him, a clear sign of his fabulous wealth; but in his opening monologue, Barabas will express his dissatisfaction with what he has: he wishes he could be so wealthy that he wouldn't even have to waste his time in bookkeeping. |
| 1 | Barab. So that of thus much that return was made; | 1-3: Barabas talks to himself as he tallies the numbers in his register. |
| 2 | And of the third part of the Persian ships | 2-3: a third of the ships travelling to Persia have returned, their goods sold, and Barabas' profit received. |
| | There was the <u>venture summed</u> and <u>satisfied</u> . | 3: <i>venture</i> = the noun <i>venture</i> was used generally to describe a commercial enterprise which carried great risk, but also the possibility of great profit; here Barabas of course refers to the Persian part of his fleet of ships. There is a belief today that in the old days, if a merchant's ships failed to return home, then the entire value of the investment was lost; this is the basis of the plot of Shakespeare's <i>The Merchant of Venice</i> . The reality is that merchants were able to purchase insurance for their ventures, mitigating to some degree the potential losses. **summed* = completed.1** **satisfied* = reckoned and paid.** |
| 4 | As for those <u>Samnites</u> , and the men of <u>Uz</u> , That bought my Spanish oils and wines of Greece, | 4-5: Barabas describes the purchasers of some of the products he recently sent out on his ships; the <i>Samnites</i> were a people who resided on the central spine of Italy; <i>Uz</i> was a vague region somewhere east of Palestine, ⁶ and was the setting for the Book of Job. ⁷ As Marlowe did to a much larger degree in his <i>Tamburlaine</i> plays, he uses foreign place names to impress the audience with their exoticness, and not because they represent meaningful geographical locations. ⁴ |

= Barabas contemptuously describes his trading partners' shekels (*silverlings*) as rubbish and of relatively little value

Here have I pursed their <u>paltry silverlings</u>.

| | | (paltry). ¹ |
|----|--|--|
| | Fie, what a trouble 'tis to count this <u>trash</u> ! | = common contemptuous term for money. |
| 8 | Well fare th' Arabians, who so richly pay | = "the Arabians are well off (compared to me)". th' Arabians = where the in the quarto is followed by a word whose first letter is a vowel (as here, where the quarto prints the Arabians), and the intent is to have the and first syllable of the succeeding word combined to be pronounced as a single syllable (ie. th' Arabian = tha-ra-bians), we make the abbreviations without comment. |
| | The things they <u>traffic</u> for with <u>wedge</u> of gold, | 9: Arab traders are so immensely wealthy that they pay for goods with gold ingots (<i>wedges</i>). traffic = trade. |
| 10 | Whereof a man may easily in a day | = a disyllable. |
| | Tell that which may maintain him all his life. | = count an amount. = support, pay for his needs. |
| 12 | The <u>needy groom</u> , that never fingered <u>groat</u> , | 12: needy groom = poor servant. ¹ fingered groat = held even the smallest valued coin in his hand. groat = an English coin worth four pence; in typical fashion, foreign characters regularly speak in terms of English coinage. |
| | Would make a miracle of thus much coin; | 13: "would account it a miracle if he ever saw so much money." |
| 14 | But he whose <u>steel-barred coffers</u> are crammed full, | = ie. strong-boxes. ¹ |
| 16 | And all his life-time hath been tirèd, Wearying his fingers' ends with telling it, Would in his age be loath to labour so, | 15-18: rich men who have spent their lives counting money have, when they get older, no desire to work for another <i>pound</i> (another reference to English coinage). |
| 18 | And for a pound to sweat himself to death. | <i>telling</i> (line 16) = counting. |
| 20 | Give me the merchants of the <u>Indian mines</u> , That trade in metal of the purest <u>mould</u> ; | = the <i>mines</i> of <i>India</i> were proverbial for their mineral wealth, and a favourite allusion of Marlowe's. = quality. ¹ |
| 22 | The wealthy Moor, that in the eastern rocks Without control can pick his riches up, | 21-22: "the wealthy North African or Muslim (<i>Moor</i>), who can without limit (<i>control</i>) ⁴ simply find and collect jewels and precious metal lying around on the rocks of the east". |
| 24 | And in his house <u>heap</u> pearl like pebble-stones, Receive them free, and <u>sell them by the weight;</u> | = pile up. = ie. they have so many jewels and pearls that they sell them by weight rather than bother to value and sell them individually. |
| 26 | Bags of fiery opals, sapphires, amethysts, Jacinths, hard topaz, grass-green emeralds, | = of a bright green colour, like that of grass. ¹ |
| | Beauteous rubies, sparkling diämonds, | = like many words in the play, <i>diamond</i> is pronounced sometimes with its usual two syllables, and sometimes with three, as here, where the <i>a</i> is pronounced separately: <i>di-a-monds</i> . |
| 28 | And seld-seen costly stones of so great price, | = seldom-seen. = value. |
| 30 | As one of them, <u>indifferently rated</u> , And of a carat of this quantity, | = objectively appraised. |
| 50 | May serve, in peril of calamity, | 31: "would be enough, in times of economic disaster". |

| 32 | To ransom great kings from captivity. This is the <u>ware</u> wherein consists my wealth; | = merchandise. ¹ |
|----------|--|---|
| 34 | And thus methinks should men of judgment frame Their means of traffic from the vulgar trade, | 34-35: wise men should avoid engaging in trade using such vulgar means as coins, and should employ precious metals and jewels instead. |
| 36 | And, as their wealth increaseth, so inclose Infinite riches in a little room. | 36-37: such men should make sure to collect all their wealth into a single Treasury as Barabas has, so they can more securely hold it all in their possession. |
| 38 | But now how stands the wind? | 38: "but which way is the wind blowing?" Barabas looks out the window. 38f: Barabas turns to considering the expected arrival times of his ships that at present are away from Malta. As Malta sits at the crossroads of the Mediterranean Sea, Barabas, who is experienced in this sort of thing, would have a good idea of what wind patterns look like in the region, and thus could estimate how long it will take for his ships to return home, or with what speed they will be able to travel in any given direction. |
| | Into what corner peers my halcyon's bill? | 39: there seems to have been a belief that if the stuffed body of a bird known as the <i>halycon</i> , or kingfisher, was hung up by its bill, it would act as a weathervane. ^{3,7} |
| 40 | Ha! to the east? yes. See how stand the <u>vanes</u> – | = ie. weathervanes. |
| 42 | East and by south: why, then, I <u>hope</u> my ships I sent <u>for</u> Egypt and the bordering isles | = expect. = to. |
| 42 | Are gotten up by Nilus' winding banks; | = ie. have been able to sail up or up to. = the Nile River's. |
| 44 | Mine argosy from Alexandria, | = my. = large merchant ship. ² |
| 4.6 | <u>Loaden</u> with spice and silks, now under sail, | = laden. |
| 46 48 | Are smoothly gliding down by <u>Candy-shore</u> To Malta, through our Mediterranean sea. – But who comes here? | = <i>Candy</i> was the usual name used for the island of Crete. ² |
| 50 | Enter a Merchant. | Entering Character: the <i>merchant</i> wears several hats in the economic world: he has been hired by Barabas to act as the captain of one of his ships, and he is responsible for carrying out the trading at foreign ports. The merchant has returned to Malta on one of Barabas' ships, and reports that he has seen others of Barabas' ships entering the harbour at Malta's capital city of Valletta. |
| 52 | How now! | |
| 54 56 | Merch. Barabas, thy ships are safe, Riding in Malta-road; and all the merchants With other merchandise are safe arrived, | = <i>Barabas</i> is stressed on its first syllable: <i>BAR-a-bas</i> . = lying at anchor in Malta's magnificent Grand Harbour. = Craik emends this to <i>all their</i> . |
| 58 | And have sent me to know whether yourself Will come and custom them. – | = pay the duty on, ^{1,24} or enter at the customs house. ²⁵ |
| 60 | Barab. The ships are safe thou say'st, and <u>richly fraught</u> ? | = filled with valuable commodities. |
| 62 | Merch. They are. | |
| 64 | Barab. Why, then, go bid them come ashore, And bring with them their bills of entry: | = the merchants of all the ships. = lists of goods to be carried ashore. ¹ |

| 66 | I hope our credit in the custom-house Will serve as well <u>as</u> I were present there. | 66-67: a tax or duty would have to be paid on any products entering Malta. Not wishing to go in person to the harbour at the moment to take care of the matter, Barabas expects that his credit should be good enough for the harbour master to let him pay the duty at a later time; first, however, he asks the merchant if he would assume financial responsibility for unloading the freight from his own ship, at least extending his own credit for the payment of the duty which Barabas will ultimately pay; the merchant will demur. as = ie. as if. |
|-----|---|--|
| 68 | Go send 'em threescore camels, thirty mules, | 43 – IC. ds II. |
| 70 | And twenty waggons, to bring up the ware. But art thou master in a ship of mine, | |
| 72 | And is thy credit not enough for that? | |
| 74 | <i>Merch.</i> The very custom barely comes to more Than many merchants of the town are worth, | 73-75: the totality of the duty is greater than what most of the island's merchants are worth. |
| | And therefore far exceeds my credit, sir. | the island's incremants are worth. |
| 76 | Barab. Go tell 'em the Jew of Malta sent thee, man: | |
| 78 | Tush, who amongst 'em knows not Barabas? | |
| 80 | Merch. I go. | |
| 82 | Barab. So, then, there's somewhat come. – Sirrah, which of my ships art thou master of? | 82: at least some of Barabas' fleet has returned. = appropriate form of address for an underling. |
| 84 | | |
| 86 | Merch. Of the Speranza, sir. | |
| 88 | Barab. And saw'st thou not Mine argosy at Alexandria? | |
| 90 | Thou couldst not come from Egypt, or by <u>Caire</u> , But at the entry there into the sea, | = common alternate spelling of <i>Cairo</i> . |
| | Where Nilus pays his tribute to the main, | 91: poetically, "where the Nile enters the sea (<i>main</i>).". <i>tribute</i> = a payment to acknowledge one's submission to another; there is a bit of foreshadowing in Barabas' use of this word, as the play's entire story-line will be driven by the tribute the Turks will demand from the Maltese government. There is not a pun here on the word <i>tributary</i> , which picked up its meaning of "a small river flowing into a larger one" only in the 19th century. 1 |
| 92 | Thou <u>needs</u> must sail by Alexandria. | = necessarily. |
| 94 | <i>Merch.</i> I neither saw them, nor inquired of them: | 94-97: the sailors on the Speranza have wondered why Barabas would risk so much potential profit by employing such an unsound ship. |
| 0.6 | But this we heard some of our seamen say, | - |
| 96 | They wondered how you <u>durst</u> with so much wealth Trust such a <u>crazèd</u> vessel, and so far. | = dare. = unsound. |
| 98 | Barab. Tush, they are wise! I know her and her strength. | = sarcastic: "they know a lot!" |
| 100 | But go, go thou thy ways, discharge thy ship, | = unload. |
| 102 | And bid my <u>factor</u> bring his <u>loading</u> in. | 101: Barabas instructs the merchant to tell his agent (<i>factor</i>) to bring him the ship's bill of lading (<i>loading</i> , ie. a detailed list of a ship's goods which legally demonstrates ownership of the cargo). ¹ |

| | | <i>factor</i> = one who buys and sells goods on behalf of another. |
|-----|---|--|
| 104 | [Exit Merchant.] | |
| | And yet I wonder at this argosy. | 105: the merchant has struck a chord; Barabas wonders whether his Alexandria vessel will make it back. |
| 106 | Enter a Second Merchant. | Entering Character: the merchant of the Alexandrian |
| 108 | Emer a secona Merchani. | vessel enters to announce his return, immediately mollifying Barabas' uncertainty. |
| 110 | 2nd Merch. Thine argosy from Alexandria, Know, Barabas, <u>doth ride in Malta-road</u> , Laden with riches, and <u>exceeding store</u> | = lies at anchor in the Great Harbour. = ie. a great quantity. |
| 112 | Of Persian silks, of gold, and <u>orient</u> pearl. | = brilliant, lustrous. ¹ |
| 114 | <i>Barab.</i> How chance you came not with those other ships That sailed by Egypt? | 114-5: Barabas wonders why the merchant did not sail his ship back to Malta in the company of his other trading |
| 116 | 2nd Merch. Sir, we saw 'em not. | ships. |
| 118 | Barab. Belike they coasted round by Candy-shore | 119-120: Barabas muses that the other ships must have |
| 120 | About their oils or other businesses. | sailed to Crete, explaining why the Alexandria-ship's merchant did not see them. |
| 122 | But 'twas ill done of you to come so far | 121-2: however, given the ship's condition, Barabas mildly |
| 122 | Without the aid or conduct of their ships. | rebukes the merchant for having sailed alone, given that the sea is crawling with pirates and enemies of Christendom. |
| 124 | 2nd Merch. Sir, we were <u>wafted</u> by a Spanish fleet, That never left us <u>till within a league</u> , | 124-6: as a matter of fact, the Alexandrian ship travelled in convoy (was <i>wafted</i>) with a Spanish fleet that was chasing |
| 126 | That had the galleys of the Turk in chase. | a group of ships belonging to Christianity's great enemy, the Ottomans, who will be referred to throughout the play as <i>the Turks</i> . |
| | | <i>till within a league</i> = "till we were within about three miles (a league) of Malta's harbour". ⁵ |
| 128 | Barab. O, they were going up to Sicily. Well, go, | 128: ie. to chase the Turks. ⁵ |
| 130 | And bid the merchants and my men <u>despatch</u> , And come ashore, and see the <u>fraught discharged</u> . | = ie. get the job done right away. = freight unloaded. |
| 132 | 2nd Merch. I go. | |
| 134 | [Exit Second Merchant.] | |
| 136 | [Lui Secona merchani.] | |
| 120 | Barab. Thus <u>trolls</u> our fortune in by land and sea, | = rolls (in), ie. pours. ¹ |
| 138 | And thus are we on every side enriched: These are the blessings promised to the Jews, | 139-140: according to Bevington, this is a reference to the |
| 140 | And herein was old <u>Abraham's happiness</u> : | patriarch Abraham's covenant with God, by which the latter gave the land of Canaan to the Jews to possess forever, and not, as Barabas suggests, a promise that Jews will always be rich. ⁵ |
| | | Abraham's = pronounced as a disyllable, A -bram. happiness = good fortune or prosperity. ¹ |
| 142 | What more may Heaven do for earthly man Than thus to pour out <u>plenty</u> in their laps, | = an abundance of wealth. ¹ |

| | Ripping the bowels of the earth for them, | 143: reference to the wealth attained from the mining of precious metals. |
|-----|---|---|
| 144 | Making the sea[s] their servants, and the winds To drive their <u>substance</u> with <u>successful</u> blasts? | 144-5: the seas with their winds (by which ships may sail) play their part in helping the Jews get rich. **substance** = riches.\(^1\) **successful** = propitious.\(^1\) |
| 146 | Who hateth me but for my <u>happiness</u> ? | 146: the reason people hate Barabas is because of his prosperity (<i>happiness</i>). ¹ |
| 148 | Or who is honoured now but for his wealth? Rather had I, a Jew, be hated thus, | 148-150: while Barabas is the play's primary villain, the reader may wish to note that Christianity generally and the Catholic church particularly are also important targets of Marlowe's criticism. |
| 150 | Than pitied <u>in a</u> Christian poverty; For I can see no <u>fruits</u> in all <u>their</u> faith, | = ie. while living in. = benefit. = ie. the Christians'. |
| 152 | But malice, falsehood, and excessive pride, Which methinks fits not their <u>profession</u> . | = faith, ie. Christianity. |
| 154 | Haply some hapless man hath conscience, And for his conscience lives in beggary. | 153-4: ie. by good fortune (<i>Haply</i>) ⁴ an unfortunate (<i>hapless</i>) man has a conscience, which will keep him from making the acquisition of wealth his life's goal, and as a result will live in poverty. |
| | They say we are <u>a scattered nation</u> : | 155: so the Jews are described multiple times in the Bible, e.g. Deuteronomy 28:64: "And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the worlde vnto the other" (1561 Geneva Bible). |
| 156 | <u>I cannot tell</u> ; but we have <u>scambled up</u> More wealth by far than those that brag of <u>faith</u> : | 156: <i>I cannot tell</i> = "I am not sure if this is true". scambled up = scrambled up, ie. scraped together. = ie. their religiosity. |
| 158 | There's <u>Kirriah Jairim</u> , the great Jew of Greece, | = this name actually appears in the Bible as a city on the |
| 160 | Obed in Bairseth, Nones in Portugal, Myself in Malta, some in Italy, | border of Israel and Judah. 10 |
| 162 | Many in France, and wealthy every one; Ay, wealthier far than any Christiän. | = a disyllable. |
| | I must confess we come not to be kings: | = "do not become". |
| 164 | That's not our fault: alas, our number's few! And <u>crowns</u> come either by succession, | = kingships. |
| 166 | Or <u>urged</u> by force; and nothing violent, Oft have I heard tell, can be permanent. | 166: <i>urged</i> = ie. attained. 166-7: <i>nothingpermanent</i> = anything gained through violence - like a kingdom - cannot be expected to be held permanently. |
| 168 | Give us a peaceful rule; make Christians kings, That thirst so much for principality. | = let it be the Christians who are made kings. = to be rulers. ¹ |
| 170 | I have no charge, nor many children, | 170: <i>charge</i> = (such) responsibilities or expenses. ²⁵ <i>children</i> = a trisyllable: <i>CHIL-der-en</i> . |
| | But one sole daughter, whom I hold as <u>dear</u> | = valuable. |
| 172 | As <u>Agamemnon</u> did his <u>Iphigen</u> ; | 172: Agamemnon was the king of Mycenae and the leader of the Greek armies that were to invade and attack Troy. The Greek forces had gathered at Aulis in order to sail to Asia |

And all I have is hers. – But who comes here?

ACT I, SCENE II.

A Street.

Still on Stage: Barabas. Enter three Jews.

1st Jew. Tush, tell not me; 'twas done <u>of policy</u>.

2nd Jew. Come, therefore, let us go to Barabas:

For he can counsel best in these affairs: And here he comes.

Barab. Why, how now, countrymen! Why flock you thus to me in <u>multitudes</u>?

What accident's betided to the Jews?

1st Jew. A fleet of warlike galleys, Barabas, Are come from Turkey, and lie in our road: And they this day sit in the council-house To entertain them and their embassy.

Minor together, but when Agamemnon accidentally shot a sacred deer, the goddess Artemis halted the winds (or caused contrary winds to blow), so that the Greeks were unable to sail; the situation remained static until the seer Colches divined that the Greeks could never sail till Agamemnon sacrificed his daughter Iphiginia (Iphigen). Though unwilling at first to kill his beloved daughter, Agamemnon in the end did in fact have her sacrificed.

Barabas' simile is thus double-edged: while genuinely affectionate towards his daughter Abigail, he is also hinting that he would kill her too for a higher good, at least as he perceives such a good to be.

= ie. all his wealth is at her disposal, or at least it will all go to her when Barabas dies.

End of Scene I: many of the play's scenes are not marked with formal exits of whoever is on stage; instead, the intention of the playwright was for the audience to recognize that the location of the scene has changed, even as any characters presently on the stage remain there. It is simply to facilitate reading and organization that we have chosen to indicate and give a successive number to each new scene in which the setting changes.

In other words, Barabas remains on stage in his countingroom as Scene II begins; the three Jews enter, and Barabas will simply stand up (if he is sitting as Scene I ends) and by walking over to meet the three Jews, be understood to have left his house and entered the street, where he runs into his fellow merchants.

Entering Characters: the *three Jews* represent all the other Jewish merchants of Malta - though none is quite as rich as Barabas; they are speculating as to the reason why an Ottoman delegation has arrived to meet with the Maltese government.

= as a matter of political prudence or expediency, or "through cunning".8

= common Biblical word for "crowds".

= "occurrence has happened".

= ie. lie at anchor. = harbour.

= ie. the members of the Maltese governing council.

14: ie. to receive the Turks.

8 10

12

14

1

2

4

6

17

| 16 | Barab. Why, let <u>'em</u> come, so they come not to war; | = ie. the Turks. |
|------------|---|--|
| 18 | Or let 'em war, so we be conquerors. – [Aside] Nay, let 'em combat, conquer, and kill <u>all</u> , <u>So</u> they spare me, my daughter, and my wealth. | 17: "or let them fight a war with us, so long as we win". = everyone on Malta. = ie. "so long as". |
| 20 | | 18-19: all asides in this edition will appear in italics. |
| 22 | <i>1st Jew.</i> Were it for confirmation of a league, They would not come in warlike manner thus. | 23: "if the Turks had come to Malta in order to make an alliance". |
| 24 | 2nd Jew. I fear their coming will afflict us all. | |
| 26 28 | Barab. Fond men, what dream you of their multitudes? What need they treat of peace that are in league? The Turks and those of Malta are in league: | = foolish. 29-30: "why would it be necessary to negotiate a peace treaty since there already exists such a treaty between |
| | | Malta and Turkey? |
| 30 | Tut, tut, there is some other matter in't. | 31: there must be something else going on. |
| 22 | <i>1st Jew.</i> Why, Barabas, they come for peace or war. | |
| 32 | Barab. Haply for neither, but to pass along, | 33: <i>Haply</i> = perhaps. but to pass along = "but rather they have simply temporarily stopped by on their journey". |
| 34 | Towards Venice, by the Adriatic sea, With whom they have attempted many times, | 37-38: the Turks have tried and failed many times to take |
| 36 | But never could effect their stratagem. | Venice. |
| 38 | 3rd Jew. And very wisely said; it may be so. | |
| 40 | 2nd Jew. But there's a meeting in the senate-house, And all the Jews in Malta must be there. | |
| 42 | Barab. Hum, – all the Jews in Malta must be there! | = printed in the quarto as <i>Umh</i> , a grunt of reflection. ⁸ |
| 44 | Ay, like enough: why, then, let every man | = ie. that is very likely. |
| 46 | Provide him, and be there for fashion-sake. If any thing shall there concern our state, | = "prepare himself". ² = as a matter of form. ⁸ = situation. |
| 48 | Assure yourselves I'll look – [Aside] <u>unto myself</u> . | = "out for my own interests only." Barabas frequently leads his on-stage listeners into thinking he is saying one thing, but lets the audience know he really means something else. |
| 7 0 | <i>1st Jew.</i> I know you will. – Well, brethren, let us go. | |
| 50 | 2nd Jew. Let's take our leaves. – Farewell, good Barabas. | |
| 52 | Barab. Farewell, Zaareth; farewell, Temainte. | |
| 54 | [Exeunt Jews.] | |
| 56 | | is the second of |
| | And, Barabas, now search this secret out; | = ie. "try to think through and figure out what is going on at the council-house." |
| 58 | Summon thy senses, call thy wits together: These <u>silly</u> men mistake the matter <u>clean</u> . | = "these foolish or simple (<i>fond</i>) men have completely (<i>clean</i>) misinterpreted what is happening." |
| 60 | Long to the Turk did Malta cóntribute; | 60-63: the "alliance" between Turkey and Malta is really |
| 62 | Which tribute all in policy, I fear, The Turks have let increase to such a sum | the international version of a protection racket; so long as Malta pays Turkey an annual tribute (<i>contribute</i>), ¹ Turkey |

| | As all the wealth of Malta cannot pay; | will leave Malta alone. Barabas guesses the Turks have increased the due amount to the point where the Maltese government does not have ready funds to pay it. |
|----|--|---|
| 64 | And now by that advantage thinks, <u>belike</u> , To seize upon the town; ay, that <u>he</u> seeks. | 64-65: Turkey has deliberately named a price which cannot be paid, which will give the Turks a pretext for attacking the island. belike = likely. he = ie. the Turks. |
| 66 | Howe'er the world go, I'll make sure for one, | 66: "no matter what happens, I will always seek to ensure that I will come off well." Notice how Barabas completely separates his identity and fortune with those of the island-state he lives in. |
| 68 | And seek in time to <u>intercept</u> the worst, Warily <u>guarding that</u> which I ha' got: | = anticipate. = ie. protecting the wealth. |
| | Ego mihimet sum semper proximus: – | 69: "I am always closest to myself;" a misquote of an oft- repeated line from <i>The Lady of Andros</i> , or <i>Andria</i> , a stage comedy by the ancient Roman playwright Terence, "proxumus sum egomet mihi", which is normally translated to mean "charity begins at home." |
| 70 | Why, let 'em enter, let 'em take the town. | , c |
| 72 | [Exit.] | 57-70: Barabas' monologue prepares the audience for the merchant's endless scheming to prevent any harm from coming to himself. Essentially, almost nothing Barabas ever says to anyone can be believed (the exception is when he talks to his daughter - at least early in the play); his asides and monologues alone let the audience know what is really going through his mind. |
| | ACT I, SCENE III. | |
| | The Interior of the Council-House. | |
| 1 | Enter Ferneze (the governor of Malta), Knights, and Officers; met by Calymath, and Bassoes of the Turk. Fern. Now, bassoes, what demand you at our hands? | Entering Characters: Ferneze is the governor of Malta, but he runs the island with the assistance of the medieval order of the Knights of Malta (more properly called the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem). Calymath (full name Selim Calymath) is the son of the Sultan of Turkey (presumably Suleiman the Magnificent, reigned 1520-1566). The Bassoes (or Bashaws, or Pashas) are Turkish military commanders. As a factual matter, Ferneze is a fictional character, there never having been a governor of that name; furthermore, Malta never fell under the thumb of the Turks, and never paid them tribute. The entire story line is a product of the playwright's imagination. |
| 2 | Ist Basso. Know, Knights of Malta, that we came from | 3: the Bassoe's opening words menacingly remind the |
| | Rhodes, | Knights that the Turks wrested control of Rhodes from them in 1523. |
| 1 | From Cyprus Candy and those other isles | 1: the Ottomans would later take control of Cynrus in 1570 |

4: the Ottomans would later take control of *Cyprus* in 1570 and Crete (*Candy*) in 1569.

From Cyprus, Candy, and those other isles

| 6 | That lie <u>betwixt</u> the Mediterranean seas – | = between, ie. amongst. |
|----|---|---|
| 6 | Fern. What's Cyprus, Candy, and those other isles | |
| 8 | To us or Malta? what at our hands demand ye? | = "what do you want from us?" Line 8 is long and unmetrical. Perhaps <i>at our hands</i> |
| 10 | Caly. The ten years' tribute that remains unpaid. | should be moved to the end of the line. |
| 12 | Fern. Alas, my lord, the sum is over-great! | = too great to pay at one time. |
| 14 | I hope your highness will <u>consider us</u> . | = ie. "reconsider" or "give us special consideration." |
| 16 | Caly. I wish, grave governor, 'twere in my power To favour you; but 'tis my father's cause, | = reverend or worthy. = ie. "but this is what my father the Sultan requires." |
| 18 | Wherein I may not, nay, I dare not <u>dally</u> . | = ie. put it off. ¹ |
| 20 | Fern. Then give us leave, great Selim Calymath. | 19: ie. "please give us a moment to discuss your demand". |
| 22 | <i>Caly.</i> Stand all aside, and let the knights determine; And send to keep our galleys under sail, For <u>happily</u> we shall not tarry here. – | 22-23: "send a messenger to prepare to sail; perhaps we won't have to remain here long;" at the end of line 23, there is a pause, as Ferneze and the Knights consult. *happily* = perhaps.4* |
| 24 | Now, governor, <u>how are you resolved</u> ? | = "what have you decided?" |
| 26 | <i>Fern.</i> Thus; since your hard conditions are such That you will needs have ten years' tribute past, | = require (payment of). |
| 28 | We may have time to make collection Amongst th' inhabitants of Malta for't. | = ie. "that you may grant us". |
| 30 | 1st Basso. That's more than is in our commission. | 31: ie. "our instructions do not allow for the granting of such |
| 32 | | a grace period." |
| | Caly. What, <u>Callapine</u> ! a little courtesy: | 33: Calymath addresses the basso who has just spoken; Marlowe used the name <i>Callapine</i> in <i>Tamburlaine</i> , <i>Part Two</i> , for the son of the Turkish Sultan Bajazeth. |
| 34 | <u>Let's know their time</u> ; perhaps it is not long; | = "let's find out first how much time they require." |
| 36 | And 'tis more kingly to obtain by peace Than to enforce conditions by constraint. — | 35-36: it is always more regal or noble to get what you want by peaceful means than by force. |
| 38 | What respite ask you, governor? | 37: What respite = "how much of a postponement". governor = the word governor is sometimes intended to be pronounced as a disyllable (as here: GOV-'ner) and at other times a trisyllable. |
| 40 | Fern. But a month. | outer times a disymatic. |
| 40 | <i>Caly.</i> We grant a month; but see you keep your promise. – | |
| 42 | Now launch our galleys back again to sea, Where we'll attend the respite you have ta'en, | = wait out the delay. |
| 44 | And for the money send our messenger. Farewell, great governor, and brave knights of Malta. | 44: ie. "and when the money has been collected, I will send a messenger to receive it." |
| 46 | <i>Fern.</i> And all good fortune wait on Calymath! | |
| 48 | [Exeunt Calymath and Bassoes.] | |
| 50 | | |
| | Go one and call those Jews of Malta hither: | = "someone go". = to here. |

| 52 | Were they not summoned to appear to-day? | |
|----------|--|--|
| 54 | <i>1st Off.</i> They were, my lord; and here they come. | |
| 56 | Enter Barabas and the three Jews. | |
| 58 | <i>1st Knight.</i> Have you <u>determined</u> what to say to them? | = decided on. |
| 60 | Fern. Yes; give me leave: – and, Hebrews, now come | = "let me go ahead and speak to them." |
| 62 | near. From th' Emperor of Turkey is arrived Great Selim Calymath, <u>his highness'</u> son, To law of us ton years' tribute most. | = ie. the Sultan's. = on. |
| 64 | To levy <u>of</u> us ten years' tribute past: Now, then, here know that it <u>concerneth</u> us – | = worries. ¹ |
| 66 | Barab. Then, good my lord, to keep your <u>quiet</u> still, Your lordship shall do well to let them have it. | 66-67: Craik suggests that Barabas has interrupted the governor; Barabas loves to deliberately anticipate - incorrectly - what his enemies are trying to tell him. |
| 68 | Fern. Soft, Barabas! there's more 'longs to't than so. | quiet = ie. peace of mind.69: ie. "quiet, Barabas! there's more it to it than that;"Ferneze asks Barabas not to interrupt him. |
| 70 | To what this ten years' tribute will amount, | 70-72: "we have summed up (<i>cast</i>) the amount due for |
| 72 | That we have <u>cast</u> , but cannot <u>compass</u> it By reason of the wars, that robbed our store; | the ten years' worth of tribute, but are unable to collect (<i>compass</i>) that much because the expenses of our wars have drained our treasury." |
| 74 | And therefore are we to request your aid. | |
| 76 | Barab. Alas, my lord, we are no soldiërs! And what's our aid against so great a <u>prince</u> ? | 75-76: Barabas "misunderstands" the governor to be asking the Jews to enlist as soldiers. prince = monarch. |
| 78 80 | <i>Ist Knight.</i> Tut, Jew, we know thou art no soldiër: Thou art a merchant and a moneyed man, And 'tis thy money, Barabas, we seek. | prince – monarcii. |
| 82 | Barab. How, my lord! my money! | |
| 84 | Fern. Thine and the rest; For, to be short, amongst you't must be had. | 84: "yours and everyone else's." = briefly, to get to the point. |
| 86 | <i>1st Jew</i> . Alas, my lord, the most of us are poor! | |
| 88 | <i>Fern.</i> Then let the rich increase your portions. | 89: "then let the rich ones pay part of your shares." |
| 90 | Barab. Are strangers with your tribute to be taxed? | = foreigners; the Jews of our play consider themselves visitors of Malta, and not in any sense bound to or a part of |
| 92 | 2nd Knight. Have strangers leave with us to get their | the island-nation. 93: "have foreigners (ie. you) received permission to get rich |
| 94 | wealth? Then let them with us contribute. | living here?" |
| 96 | Barab. How! equally? | |
| 98 | Fern. No, Jew, like infidels; | = those who do not believe in the true religion, ie. Christi- anity; the term was applied to both Jews and Muslims. |

| | For through our <u>sufferance</u> of your hateful lives, | = tolerance. |
|------------|--|---|
| 100 | Who stand accursed in the sight of <u>Heaven</u> , | 100: ie. because the Jews were responsible for Christ's crucifixion. **Theorem of the Theorem of Theorem 1: |
| 102 | These taxes and afflictions are befall'n, And therefore thus we are determined. — Read there the articles of our decrees. | = read as "on whom these". = decided. |
| 104 106 | Officer. [Reads] First, the tribute-money of the Turks shall all be levied amongst the Jews, and each of them to pay one half of his estate. | = total wealth or property. |
| 108 110 | Barab. [Aside] How! half his estate! – I hope you mean not mine. | |
| 112 | Fern. Read on. | |
| 114 | Officer. [Reads] Secondly, he that <u>denies</u> to pay, shall straight <u>become a Christian</u> . | = refuses. = ie. convert; it was common since the Middle Ages for |
| 116 118 | Barab. [Aside] How! a Christian! – Hum, – what's here to do? | Christians to threaten harm to Jews unless they converted. |
| 120 | Officer. [Reads] Lastly, he that denies this, shall | = ie. refuses to convert. |
| 122 | absolutely lose all he has. | |
| 124 | Three Jews. O my lord, we will give half! | |
| | Barab. O <u>earth-mettled</u> villains, and <u>no Hebrews born!</u> | 125-7: Barabas addresses his fellow Jews. earth-mettled = composed solely of earth, meaning "having dull minds". no Hebrews born = they are not true Jews if they submit to the officials so readily. |
| 126 | And will you basely thus submit yourselves | |
| 128 | To leave your goods to their <u>arbitrement</u> ? | = disposal. ⁸ |
| | Fern. Why, Barabas, wilt thou be christened? | 129: since Barabas, unlike the other Jews, failed to immediately agree to donate half of his wealth, Ferneze moves on the to the second option, viz. that Barabas has decided to convert instead. |
| 130 | Barab. No, governor, I will be no convertite. | = convert. |
| 132 | Fern. Then pay thy half. | |
| 134 | Barab. Why, know you what you did by this device? | = idea. |
| 136 | Half of my substance is a city's wealth. Governor, it was not got so easily; | |
| 138 | Nor will I part so <u>slightly</u> therewithal. | = easily, freely. ¹ |
| 140 | <i>Fern.</i> Sir, half is the penalty of our decree; Either pay that, or we will seize on all. | |
| 142 | | |

| 144 | Barab. Corpo di Dio! stay: you shall have half; Let me be used but as my brethren are. | = "body of God", ie. Christ, an Italian oath. = "stop there." = ie. treated the same way. |
|-----|--|---|
| 146 | <i>Fern.</i> No, Jew, thou hast denied the articles, And now it cannot be recalled. | 146-7: this seems unfair; Ferneze has just given Barabas the opportunity to pay half, and Barabas assented. Now, Ferneze has changed his mind; he presumably has in mind the idea that Barabas has already refused to both pay half and to convert. |
| 148 | [Exeunt officers, on a sign from Ferneze.] | = Ferneze signals his officers to go and seize Barabas' assets. |
| 150 | Barab. Will you, then, steal my goods? | |
| 152 | Is theft the ground of your religion? | = basis, foundation. |
| 154 | <i>Fern.</i> No, Jew; we take particularly thine, To save the ruin of a multitude: | 154-5: it is better to ruin only one person than the entire population. |
| 156 | And better one want for a common good, Than many perish for a private man: | = lack, ie. lose all. = single private citizen. |
| 158 | Yet, Barabas, we will not banish thee, But here in Malta, where thou gott'st thy wealth, | |
| 160 | Live still; and, if thou canst, get more. | |
| 162 | Barab. Christians, what or how can I multiply? | |
| 164 | Of <u>naught</u> is nothing made. | 163: the contrapositive of the common formulation that it takes money to make money: one cannot make more money without seed money, naught = nothing. |
| 166 | Ist Knight. From naught at first thou cam'st to little wealth, From little unto more, from more to most: If your first curse fall heavy on thy head, | 167: allusion to the curse accepted by Jews in return for being granted the execution of Christ: "Then answered all the people, and saide, His bloud be on vs, and on our children." (Matthew 27:5, Geneva Bible). |
| 168 | And make thee poor and scorned <u>of</u> all the world, 'Tis not our fault, but thy <u>inherent sin</u> . | = by.= expression used to describe the original sin that all humans are born with. |
| 170 | Barab. What, bring you Scripture to confirm your wrongs? | 171: Barabas notes the irony of the Christians quoting the |
| 172 | Preach me not out of my possessions. | Bible to justify their injurious action. |
| 174 | Some Jews are wicked, as all Christians are: But say the tribe that I descended of | = from. |
| 176 | Were all in general cast away for sin, Shall I be tried by their transgression? | 175: ie. were all rejected by God for rejecting Christ. 176: "shall I be punished because of the sins of the Jews who came before me?" |
| | The man that dealeth righteously shall live; | 177: a sentiment that appears several times in the Bible, e.g. from Proverbs 10:16: " <i>The labour of the righteous tendeth to life</i> ." (<i>Geneva</i> Bible). |
| 178 | And which of you can charge me otherwise? | = "accuse me of living any way but righteously?" |
| 180 | Fern. Out, wretched Barabas! | = an exclamation of indignant reproach. ¹ 181: "are you not ashamed to justify yourself this way?" |
| 182 | Sham'st thou not thus to justify thyself, As if we knew not thy <u>profession</u> ? | = meaning both religious persuasion and vocation. ⁴ |
| 184 | If thou rely upon thy righteousness, Be patient, and thy riches will increase. | |

| 186 | Excess of wealth is cause of covetousness; And covetousness, O, 'tis a monstrous sin! | = causes greediness and envy. covetousness = a trisyllable both here and in the next line: COV-'tous-ness. |
|------------|--|--|
| 188 | Barab. Ay, but theft is worse: tush! take not from me, then, | ine: COV- lous-ness. |
| 190 | For that is theft; and, if you rob me thus, I must be forced to steal, and <u>compass</u> more. | = contrive to gather. ¹ |
| 192 194 | <i>1st Knight.</i> Grave governor, <u>list</u> not to his <u>exclaims</u> : Convert his mansion to a <u>nunnery</u> ; His house will harbour many holy nuns. | = listen. = protests. ² = ie. convent. |
| 196 | Fern. It shall be so. | |
| 198 | Re-enter Officers. | 198: note Marlowe's use of the dramatic tactic referred to as a <i>Compression of Time</i> : in the 45 lines it took for Barabas to briefly argue with the governor, the officers were able to |
| 200 | Now, officers, have you done? | find and seize the merchants' property, and return to the council-house. |
| 202 | <i>1st Off.</i> Ay, my lord, we have seized upon the goods | = pronounce as we've. |
| | And wares of Barabas, which, being valued, | - pronounce as we ve. |
| 204 | Amount to more than all the wealth in Malta: And of the other we have seizèd half. | 202-5: the officers seized half of the wealth of the remaining Jews. ⁸ |
| 206 | <i>Fern.</i> Then we'll take order for the <u>residue</u> . | 207: it is unclear what <i>residue</i> Ferneze is referring to. One |
| 208 | | old commentator suggests Ferneze simply means that he will attend to "the rest of the business." The quarto prints this line as the last line of the <i>1st Officer's</i> speech immediately above, but the editors generally reassign it to Ferneze as shown. |
| 210 | Barab. Well, then, my lord, say, are you satisfied? You have my goods, my money, and my wealth, | reasing it to I emble as shown. |
| 212 | My ships, my store, and all that I enjoyed; And, having all, you can request no more, Unless your unrelenting flinty hearts | |
| 214 | Suppress all pity in your stony breasts, | = rob, ie. take. |
| 216 | And now shall move you to bereave my life. | |
| 218 | <i>Fern.</i> No, Barabas; to stain our hands with blood Is far from us and our <u>profession</u> . | 217-8: "we as Christians do not shed blood." profession = religious calling or principles. 1,8 |
| 220 | Barab. Why, I <u>esteem</u> the injury far less, To take the lives of miserable men | = reckon, consider. |
| 222 | Than be the causers of their misery. | |
| 224 | You have my wealth, the labour of my life, The comfort of mine <u>age</u> , <u>my children's</u> hope; And therefore ne'er distinguish of the wrong. | = old age. = Barabas actually has only a single child. 225: "and therefore don't try to distinguish between robbery and murder as if they are all that different." |
| 226 | | · |
| 228 | Fern. Content thee, <u>Barabas</u> ; thou hast naught but <u>right</u> . | 227: "be satisfied, Barabas, you are being dealt nothing but justice (<i>right</i>)." Ferneze linguistically contrasts <i>right</i> with <i>wrong</i> from line 225. **Barabas** here is a disyllable: *BAR-'bas**. |
| 230 | <i>Barab.</i> Your extreme right does me exceeding wrong: But take it to you, i' the devil's name! | Darabas note is a disynable. DAR- bus. |

| 232 | <i>Fern.</i> Come, let us <u>in</u> , and gather <u>of</u> these goods The money for this tribute of the Turk. | = ie. go in. = out of. |
|-----|--|--|
| 234 | 1st Knight. 'Tis necessary that be looked unto; | 235: "we must do this right away." |
| 236 | For, if we <u>break our day</u> , we break the league, And that will prove but <u>simple policy</u> . | = ie. miss the deadline. = "a stupid thing to have done." |
| 238 | [Exeunt all except Barabas and the three Jews.] | |
| 240 | Barab. Ay, policy! that's their profession, | = trickery, deceit. Barabas mockingly repeats the Knight's last spoken word. |
| 242 | And not simplicity, as they suggest. – | = honesty. ⁵ |
| | The plagues of Egypt, and the curse of Heaven, | 243-8: Barabas damns the governor and Knights with an extended series of curses. |
| 244 | Earth's barrenness, and all men's <u>hatred</u> , | = a trisyllable: <i>HA-ter-ed</i> . |
| | Inflict upon them, thou great <u>Primus Motor!</u> | = ie. God; <i>Primus Motor</i> is Latin for "prime mover", more frequently referred to as the "first mover", a philosophical concept describing the original source or cause of all motion or activity. |
| 246 | And here upon my knees, striking the earth, I ban their souls to everlasting pains, | = curse. ⁴ |
| 248 | And extreme tortures of the fiery deep, That thus have dealt with me in my distress! | |
| 250 | <i>1st Jew.</i> O, yet be patient, gentle Barabas! | |
| 252 | Barab. O silly brethren, born to see this day, | = foolish. = Bevington suggests "destined from birth". |
| 254 | Why stand you thus unmoved with my laments? Why weep you not to think upon my wrongs? | = injuries. |
| 256 | Why pine not I, and die in this distress? | = "don't I waste away". |
| 258 | <i>1st Jew.</i> Why, Barabas, <u>as hardly can we brook</u> The cruël handling of ourselves in this: | = "we barely can tolerate". |
| 260 | Thou seëst they have taken half our goods. | |
| 262 | Barab. Why did you yield to their extortion? You were a multitude, and I but one; | |
| 264 | And of me only have they taken all. | |
| 266 | <i>1st Jew.</i> Yet, brother Barabas, remember <u>Job</u> . | = the well-known wealthy Biblical character whose faith in God was tested when Satan was permitted to reduce him to penury. Barabas presumably does not appreciate being taught another Biblical lesson. |
| 268 | Barab. What tell you me of Job? I wot his wealth Was written thus; he had seven thousand sheep, | = know. 269-272: <i>Was writtenShe-asses</i> = Barabas cites Job 1:3, but is mistaken about Job's oxen - he had 500 yoke of oxen. seven = a monosyllable: se'en. |
| 270 | Three thousand camels, and two hundred yoke Of <u>labouring</u> oxen, and five <u>hundred</u> | = a disyllable. = a trisyllable: <i>HUN-der-ed</i> . |
| 272 | She-asses: but for every one of those, | |
| 274 | Had they been valued at indifferent rate, I had at home, and in mine argosy, | 273-8: yet Barabas was much richer than was Job, so his burden in losing it all is greater than was his predeces- |
| | And other ships that came from Egypt last, | sor's. |

| 276 | As much as would have bought his beasts and him, And yet have kept enough to live upon; | at indifferent rate (line 273) = objectively, fairly. |
|------------|---|--|
| 278 | So that not he, but I, may curse the day, | 1. 1. (011.11.4) |
| 280 | Thy fatal <u>birth-day</u> , forlorn Barabas; And henceforth wish for an eternal night, | = ie. day of his birth. |
| 282 | That clouds of darkness may inclose my flesh, And hide these extreme sorrows from mine eyes; For only I have toiled t' inherit here | 283-5: "I have wasted months of time working only to have inherited this moment (when all my wealth was taken |
| 284 | The months of <u>vanity</u> , and loss of time, And painful nights, <u>have</u> been appointed me. | from me)." = ie. wasted effort. ¹ = ie. which have. ⁸ |
| 286 288 | 2nd Jew. Good Barabas, be patient. | |
| 290 | Barab. Ay, I pray, leave me in my patience. You, that were ne'er possessed of wealth, are pleased with want; | 290: <i>pleased with want</i> = satisfied to be poor. Line 290 is a long line of 12 syllables, known as an <i>alexandrine</i> . |
| 292 | But give <u>him liberty</u> at least to mourn, That in a field, amidst his enemies, Doth see his soldiers slain, himself disarmed, | = ie. meaning Barabas himself. = the freedom.292-4: Barabas compares himself to a soldier of a soundly defeated army. |
| 294 | And knows no means of his recovery: Ay, let me sorrow for this sudden chance ; | = occurrence. |
| 296 | 'Tis in the trouble of my spirit I speak: Great injuries are not so soon forgot. | = a monosyllable: <i>spi'rt</i> . |
| 298 | <i>1st Jew.</i> Come, let us leave him; in his ireful mood | |
| 300 | Our words will but increase his <u>ecstasy</u> . | = madness, frenzy or violent emotion. 1,3,24 |
| 302 304 | 2nd Jew. On, then: but, trust me, 'tis a miseryTo see a man in such afflictiön. –Farewell, Barabas. | |
| 306 | Barab. Ay, fare you well. | |
| 308 | [Exeunt three Jews.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT I, SCENE IV. | |
| | A Street Near the House of Barabas. | |
| | Still on stage: Barabas. | |
| 1 | See the <u>simplicity</u> of these base slaves, | 1-4: Barabas describes the three Jews. |
| 2 | Who, <u>for</u> the villains have no wit themselves, | simplicity = ignorance, folly or stupidity. 1.4.8 = because. |
| 4 | Think me to be a <u>senseless</u> lump of clay, That will with every water <u>wash to dirt!</u> | = literally not possessing any of the senses. 4: a metaphor for "disappear quietly", ie. accept his fate. wash to dirt = wash away, hence turning to dirt. |
| 6 | No, Barabas is born to better <u>chance</u> , And <u>framed</u> of finer mould than common men, | = fortune or destiny. = formed. |

| | That measure naught but by the present time. | 7: "who only can judge the falling out of events based on the present moment". |
|----|---|---|
| 8 | A <u>reaching thought</u> will search his deepest wits, | 8: "smarter persons dig deep to discover and plan for what they perceive will come". *reaching thought* = far-seeing wisdom or deep thinker. 1,4,8 |
| | And <u>cast</u> with cunning for the time to come; | = prepare or plan. ^{4,25} |
| 10 | For evils are apt to happen every day. | = a monosyllable: e'ils. |
| 12 | Enter Abigail. | Entering Character: <i>Abigail</i> is Barabas' teenage daughter; we are told a little later that she is 14 years old. |
| 14 | But whither wends my beauteous Abigail? O, what has made my lovely daughter sad? | = where goes. |
| 16 | What, woman! moan not for a little loss; | |
| 18 | Thy father has enough in store for thee. | 17: ie. Barabas reveals he still possesses some money despite the confiscation. |
| | Abig. Nor for myself, but agèd Barabas, | |
| 20 | Father, for thee lamenteth Abigail: | _ cosso _ is har toors bring no hanafit a common trans |
| | But I will learn to <u>leave</u> these <u>fruitless tears</u> ; | = cease. = ie. her tears bring no benefit, a common trope. |
| 22 | And, urged thereto with my afflictions, | 22: "and, propelled by these injuries to me". |
| 24 | With fierce <u>exclaims</u> <u>run</u> to the senate-house, And in the senate <u>reprehend</u> them all, | = protests or outcries. ^{2,4} = ie. "I will run". = rebuke. ² |
| 24 | And if the schale represent them an, And rent their hearts with tearing of my hair, | = split, break. = traditional act of mourning. |
| 26 | Till they <u>reduce</u> the wrongs done to my father. | = the sense of <i>reduce</i> here is "redress" or "undo". ²⁴ |
| 28 | Barab. No, Abigail; things past recovery | = beyond repair. |
| | Are hardly cured with exclamations: | = complaint. ¹ |
| 30 | Be silent, daughter; <u>sufferance breeds ease</u> , | = patient endurance of evils brings peace of mind, a common sentiment. |
| 32 | And time may yield us an occasion, Which on the sudden cannot serve the turn. | 31-32: Barabas is philosophical: "time will yield us opportunities later on, even as events have turned against us |
| 32 | which on the studen cannot serve the turn. | for the present." |
| | | serve the turn = serve one's purpose. ¹ |
| | Besides, my girl, think me not all so fond | = foolish. |
| 34 | As negligently to forgo so much | = give up so much wealth. |
| 36 | Without provision for thyself and me: Ten thousand portagues, besides great pearls, | = Portuguese gold coins. ³ |
| 30 | Rich costly jewels, and stones infinite, | - Fortuguese gold coms. |
| 38 | <u>Fearing</u> the worst of this before it <u>fell</u> , | = ie. anticipating. = happened. |
| 40 | I <u>closely</u> hid. | = secretly. |
| 40 | Abig. Where, father? | |
| 42 | David Township and the | |
| 44 | Barab. In my house, my girl. | |
| | Abig. Then shall they ne'er be seen of Barabas; | = by. |
| 46 | For they have seized upon thy house and wares. | = goods. |
| 48 | Barab. But they will give me <u>leave</u> once more, I <u>trow</u> , To go into my house. | = permission. = expect. |
| 50 | | |

| 52 | Abig. That may they not; For there I left the governor placing nuns, | |
|----|--|---|
| 54 | Displacing me; and of thy house they mean To make a nunnery, where none but their own sect | = sex, ie. gender. ³ |
| 34 | To make a numbery, where none out their own seet | Line 54 is long, another <i>alexandrine</i> . |
| 56 | Must enter in; men generally barred. | = without exception. ⁸ |
| | Barab. My gold, my gold, and all my wealth is gone! – | |
| 58 | You <u>partial</u> heavens, have I deserved this plague? What, will you thus oppose me, <u>luckless</u> stars, | = unfair. 59: reference to the role of the stars in determining the fortunes of all persons. **Iuckless** = not bringing good luck.8** |
| 60 | To make me desperate in my poverty? And, knowing me impatient in distress, | |
| 62 | Think me so mad as I will hang myself, | |
| 64 | That I may vanish o'er the earth in air, And leave no memory that e'er I <u>was</u> ? | = existed. |
| 66 | No, I will live; nor loathe I this my life: And, since you leave me in the ocean thus | |
| | To sink or swim, and put me to my shifts, | = ie. "leave me in an extreme situation and forced to improvise as best I can".1 |
| 68 | I'll rouse my senses, and awake myself. – Daughter, I have it: thou perceiv'st the plight | = "you can see the perilous position". 1 |
| 70 | Wherein these Christians have oppressed me: Be ruled by me, for in extremity | 71: Be ruled by me = "do what I say", a common formula. |
| 72 | | <i>extremity</i> = "extreme circumstances (such as these)". |
| 72 | We ought to make bar of no policy. | 72: no strategy should be off the table. |
| 74 | Abig. Father, whate'er it be, to injure them That have so manifestly wrongèd us, | |
| 76 | What will not Abigail attempt? | |
| 78 | Barab. Why, so. Then thus: thou told'st me they have turned my house | |
| 80 | Into a <u>nunnery</u> , and some nuns are there? | = a disyllable here. |
| 82 | Abig. I did. | |
| 84 | Barab. Then, Abigail, there must my girl Entreat the abbess to be entertained. | - cele has - admitted (as a mun in the convent) |
| 86 | | = ask, beg. = admitted (as a nun in the convent). |
| 88 | Abig. How! as a nun? | |
| 90 | Barab. Ay, daughter; for religion Hides many mischiefs from suspiciön. | 89-90: one who takes on a religious persona will be less likely to be suspected of malfeasance. |
| 92 | Abig. Ay, but, father, they will suspect me there. | 92: Abigail fears her conversion will not be believed to be genuine. |
| 94 | Barab. Let 'em suspect; but be thou so <u>precise</u> As they may think it done of holiness: | 94-95: <i>be thouholiness</i> = Abigail should behave exactly like a woman who really wants to become a nun, so that no one will suspect her of only pretending to do so. <i>precise</i> = pious or puritanical. ⁴ |
| 96 | Entreat 'em fair, and give them friendly speech, And seem to them as if thy sins were great, | = speak persuasively.97: Abigail should claim she wants to do whatever is necessary to make up for her sinful life as a Jew. |

| 98 | Till thou hast gotten to be entertained. | = admitted. |
|-----|--|---|
| 100 | Abig. Thus, father, shall I much dissemble. | = play-act. |
| 102 | Barab. Tush! | |
| 104 | As good dissemble that thou never mean'st, As first mean truth and then dissemble it: | 103-4: Bevington suggests, "it is better to lie right up front than to mean what you say at first and then turn to deception afterwards." |
| 106 | A counterfeit professiön is better Than unseen hypocrisy. | 105-6: Barabas splits hairs: Abigail's type of fakery, an outright lying about her religious intentions, is not as worthy of censure as the hypocrisy of Christians who pretend to be religious, but are secretly sinful. Cunningham remarks that line 106's lack of meter and proper length suggests it is corrupt, but takes a stab at the intended meaning of lines 105-6: "a steady consistent piece of acting is better than having to put on the hypocrite at a moment's notice." (p. 324). ²⁴ |
| 108 | <i>Abig.</i> Well, father, <u>say</u> I be <u>entertained</u> , What then shall follow? | = suppose. = admitted. |
| 110 | Barab. This shall follow then. | |
| 112 | There have I hid, <u>close</u> underneath the plank That runs along the upper-chamber floor, | = secretly or concealed. ¹ |
| 114 | The gold and jewëls which I kept for thee: – But here they come: be cunning, Abigail. | |
| 116 | But here they come, be cumming, Abigan. | |
| 118 | Abig. Then, father, go with me. | |
| | Barab. No, Abigail, in this | |
| 120 | It is not necessary I be seen; For I will seem offended with thee for't: | = pretend to be. |
| 122 | Be <u>close</u> , my girl, for this must fetch my gold. | = secretive, ie. cunning. ⁸ |
| 124 | [They retire.] | 124: Barabas and Abigail stand aside and, unseen, observe the approach of the Christians. |
| 126 | Enter Friar Jacomo, Friar Barnardine, | the approach of the Christians. |
| 128 | Abbess, and a Nun. | |
| | Fr. Jac. Sisters, | |
| 130 | We now are almost at the new-made nunnery. | = ie. Barabas' home. |
| 132 | Abbess. The better; for we love not to be seen: | |
| 134 | 'Tis thirty winters long since some of us Did stray so far amongst the multitude. | 134: ie. have mixed with people outside the grounds of a convent. |
| 136 | Fr. Jac. But, madam, this house | |
| | And waters of this new-made nunnery | = ie. springs or streams located on the property. Generally, the editors have not been satisfied with <i>waters</i> here, and have suggested a number of emendations, including eleisters, and an appropriate the stress of the stress |
| 138 | Will much delight you. | including <i>cloisters</i> , <i>gardens</i> and <i>quarters</i> . |
| 140 | Abbess. It may be so. – But who comes here? | |
| 142 | [Abigail comes forward.] | 142: Barabas remains hidden in the background, listening in on the conversation. |

| 144 | Abig. Grave abbess, and you happy virgins' guide, | = ie. "you confessors to these lucky maidens", ⁵ ie. the friars; but Craik emends <i>you</i> to <i>yon</i> , so that it is the abbess who is now referred to as the guide of the virgin Abigail. |
|------------|--|---|
| 146 | Pity the state of a distressèd maid! | now referred to as the garde of the virgin resigni. |
| 148 | Abbess. What art thou, daughter? | = who. |
| 150 | <i>Abig.</i> The <u>hopeless</u> daughter of a <u>hapless</u> Jew, The Jew of Malta, wretched Barabas, | = despairing. = unfortunate. Note the intra-line wordplay. |
| 152 | Sometimes the owner of a goodly house, Which they have now turned to a nunnery. | = formerly. |
| 154 | Abbess. Well, daughter, say, what is thy suit with us? | = petition, request. |
| 156 158 | Abig. Fearing th' afflictions which my father feels Proceed from sin or want of faith in us, I'd pass away my life in penitence, And be a novice in your nunnery, | = lack. = "I desire to". = one who has newly entered a religious order as a probationer. |
| 160 | To make atonement for my <u>labouring</u> soul. | = struggling (against evil). ⁴ |
| 162 | Fr. Jac. No doubt, brother, but this proceedeth of the spirit. | 162: "doubtless this change in her heart has been caused by a divine spirit." Jacomo addresses Barnardine. |
| 164 166 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> Ay, and of a moving spirit too, brother: but come, Let us entreat she may be entertained. | 165: "let us press the Abbess to admit her." |
| 168 | Abbess. Well, daughter, we admit you for a nun. | |
| 170 | Abig. First let me as a novice learn to <u>frame</u> My solitary life to your <u>strait laws</u> , And let me lodge where I was <u>wont to lie</u> : | 169-171: Abigail cleverly asks to be allowed to live initially in her own former home, in order to ease her transition to the strict life of a nun. frame (line 169) = adapt. strait laws (line 170) = strict rules. wont to lie (line 171) = accustomed to sleep. |
| 172 174 | I do not doubt, by your divine <u>precepts</u> And mine own <u>industry</u> , <u>but</u> to <u>profit</u> much. | = instructions. ² 173: <i>industry</i> = hard work. but = but may be deleted for the sake of the meter. |
| 176 | Barab. [Aside] As much, I hope, as all I hid is worth. | <pre>profit = benefit.</pre> |
| 176 | Abbess. Come, daughter, follow us. | |
| 178 180 | Barab. [Coming forward] Why, how now, Abigail! What mak'st thou 'mongst these hateful Christians? | = "are you doing". = deserving of hate. |
| 182 | Fr. Jac. Hinder her not, thou man of little faith, | |
| 184 | For she has <u>mortified</u> herself. | = turned away from earthly pleasures. ² |
| 186 | Barab. How! mortified! | |
| 188 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> And is admitted to the sisterhood. | |
| | Barab. Child of perdition, and thy father's shame! | = common expression to describe an irredeemably wicked person. ¹ |
| 190 | What wilt thou do among these hateful fiends? I <u>charge</u> thee on my blessing that thou leave | = order. |

| 192 | These devils and their damnèd heresy! | |
|-----------------------------------|---|---|
| 194 | Abig. Father, give me – | 194: it is unclear what Abigail intends to say, as she is interrupted by Barabas. Dyce suggests emending <i>give me</i> to <i>forgive me</i> , completely changing the sense of the line, in that it would make it appear that Abigail is wavering in her fortitude, perhaps forgetting that her father is play-acting, and thinking she has offended him; Barabas quickly corrects her. |
| 196 | Barab. [Aside to Abigail in a whisper] Nay, back, Abigail, | |
| 198 | And think upon the jewëls and the gold; The board is marked thus that covers it. — | 199: the symbol † appears after the word <i>thus</i> in the quarto to indicate that Barabas makes a cross with his hands to indicate what the mark looks like on the board under which his money is hidden; he repeats the line and the gesture at line 208 below. |
| 200 | Away, accursèd, from thy father's sight! | |
| 202 | Fr. Jac. Barabas, although thou art in misbelief, | = the wrong beliefs, specifically the failure to accept Christ as the Messiah. |
| 204 | And wilt not <u>see</u> thine own afflictions, Yet let thy daughter be no longer <u>blind</u> . | = recognize. = ie. to the truth. |
| 206 | Barab. Blind friar, I reck not thy persuasions, – | 206-220: Barabas rapidly switches back and forth between speaking aloud to the friars and nuns and whispering in asides to Abigail. blind = ie. spiritually blind. ⁵ I reckpersuasions = "I refuse to listen to your arguments". reck = heed. |
| | [Aside to Abigail in a whisper] | reck = need. |
| 208210 | The board is marked thus that covers it — For I had rather die than see her thus. — Wilt thou forsake me too in my distress, | = ie. turn Christian, and a nun to boot. |
| 212 | Seducèd daughter? – [Aside to her in a whisper] Go, <u>forget not</u> . – | = Dyce suggests emending this to <i>forget it not</i> for the sake of the meter. |
| 214 | Becomes it Jews to be so credulous? – [Aside to her in a whisper] | = "is it fitting for". |
| 216 | <i>To-morrow early I'll be at the door.</i> – No, come not at me; if thou wilt be damned, | |
| 218 | Forget me, see me not; and so, be gone! – [Aside to her in a whisper] | |
| 220 | Farewell; remember to-morrow morning. — Out, out, thou wretch! | |
| 222 | [Exit, on one side, Barabas. Exeunt, on the other side, | |
| 224 | Friars, Abbess, Nun, and Abigail: and, as they are going out, Enter Mathias. | Entering Character: <i>Mathias</i> is a Christian gentleman. |
| 226 | | Zanta de Caración |
| 228 | <i>Math.</i> Who's this? fair Abigail, the rich Jew's daughter, Become a nun! her father's sudden fall | |
| 230 | Has humbled her, and brought her down to this: Tut, she were fitter for a tale of love, Than to be <u>tirèd out</u> with <u>orisons</u> ; | = worn down. ¹ = prayers. ¹ |

| 232 | And better would she far <u>become</u> a bed, | = befit. |
|---|--|---|
| 234 | Embracèd in a friendly lover's arms, Than rise at midnight to a solemn mass. | |
| 236 | Enter Lodowick. | Entering Character: <i>Lodowick</i> is the son of the governor Ferneze. |
| 238 | <i>Lodo</i> . Why, how now, Don Mathias! in a dump? | = "are you musing?" |
| 240242 | <i>Math.</i> Believe me, noble <u>Lodowick</u> , I have seen The strangest sight, in my opiniön, That ever I beheld. | = a disyllable: LOD-'wick. |
| 244 | Lodo. What was't, I prithee? | |
| 246 | <i>Math.</i> A fair young maid, scarce fourteen years of age, The sweetest flower in <u>Cytherea's</u> field, | 247: <i>Cyhterea</i> is an alternate name for Venus, the goddess of beauty; the metaphor is obvious. |
| 248 | <u>Cropt</u> from the pleasures of the fruitful earth, And strangely metamorphosed [to a] nun. | = plucked. ¹ |
| 250 | Lodo. But say, what was she? | = who. |
| 252 | <i>Math.</i> Why, the rich Jew's daughter. | |
| 254256 | Lodo. What, Barabas, whose goods were <u>lately</u> seized? Is she so <u>fair</u> ? | = recently. = beautiful. |
| 258 260 | Math. And matchless beautiful, As, had you seen her, 'twould have moved your heart, Though countermined with walls of brass, to love, Or, at the least, to pity. | = ie. "even if it had sat protected within". Interestingly, the OED cites line 260 under sense 1(d) in its entry for the verb <i>countermine</i> , where, instead of a definition, the OED simply states, "[used] erroneously for <i>countermure</i> ", a word which means (again quoting the OED) "To fortify or defend with a countermure", ie. outer defensive wall. So why would the OED assume <i>countermined</i> is in error, rather than give credit to Marlowe for using the word <i>countermine(d)</i> in a new way? The answer is, the playwright Thomas Kyd had written the following line in his earlier play <i>The Spanish Tragedy</i> : "Were countermurde with walles of diamond", which seems clearly to have been adopted by Marlowe, who replaced diamond with brass. |
| 262264266 | Lodo. An if she be so fair as you report, 'Twere time well spent to go and visit her: How say you? shall we? | = if. |
| 266 | Math. I must and will, sir; there's no remedy. | = the sense is "alternative". |
| 268270 | <i>Lodo.</i> And so will I too, <u>or it shall go hard</u> . Farewell, Mathias. | = according to the OED, the sense of this common expression is "and only extreme circumstances can stop me from doing so"; but there may be an additional sense of "or there will be trouble." |
| 272 | <i>Math.</i> Farewell, Lodowick. | |
| 274 | [Exeunt <u>severally</u> .] | 274: in opposite directions or through different exits. |

END OF ACT I.

| | <u>ACT II.</u> | |
|---------------------------------|--|---|
| | SCENE I. | |
| | Before the House of Barabas, now a Nunnery. | |
| | Enter Barabas, with a light. | Entering Character: Barabas' torch or lantern lets the audience know that it is night-time. |
| 1 2 | Barab. Thus, like the <u>sad-presaging raven</u> , that tolls The sick man's <u>passport</u> in her hollow beak, | 1-2: the croaking of a raven presages death to the sick. sad-presaging = mournful and ominous. raven = a monosyllable: ra'en. 1-2: tollspassport = a mixed metaphor for predicting the death of a sick man; one tolls a bell to announce a death; the passport gives the deceased the right to travel to the next world. |
| 4 | And in the shadow of the silent night Doth shake contagion from her sable wings, Vexed and tormented runs poor Barabas | = spread or distribute pestilence. ² = black. |
| 6 | With fatal curses towards these Christians. Th' incertain pleasures of swift-footed time | 7-8: <i>Th' incertainflight</i> = the joys of life brought by |
| 8 | Have ta'en their flight, and left me in despair; And of my former riches rests no more | personified and fickle (<i>incertain</i>) <i>time</i> have vanished. = remains nothing. |
| 10 | But bare remembrance; like a soldier's scar, That <u>has</u> no further comfort for his maim. – | = brings. |
| 12 14 | O Thou, that with a fiery pillar ledd'st The sons of Israel through the <u>dismal shades</u> , <u>Light Abraham's</u> offspring; and direct the hand | 12-15: <i>O Thouthis night!</i> = Barabas prays to God, who, as he describes, led His chosen people out of Egypt by giving them a pillar of cloud to follow during the day, and a pillar of fire at night (Exodus 12:21); he asks that God similarly guide Abigail to find the hidden bags of money. <i>dismal shades</i> = dreadful or dreary darkness of night. **Light* Light* L |
| 16 18 | Of Abigail this night! or let the day Turn to eternal darkness after this! — No sleep can fasten on my watchful eyes, Nor quiet enter my distempered thoughts, Till I have answer of my Abigail. | 15-16: <i>or letafter this</i> = "or may the sun never shine again from this day on!" = wakeful. = troubled. = from. |
| 20 | Enter Abigail above. | Entering Character: <i>Abigail</i> enters the upper stage or balcony as from an upper floor of Barabas' former home. She is carrying the bags of money and jewels which she has successfully located. |
| 22 | Abig. Now have I happily espied a time | = found, discovered. |
| 2426 | To search the plank my father did appoint; And here, <u>behold</u> , unseen, where I have found The gold, the pearls, and jewëls, which he hid. | = "see here", an imperative. |
| 28 | Barab. Now I remember those old women's words, Who in my wealth would tell me winter's tales, And speak of spirits and ghosts that glide by night About the place where treasure hath been hid: | 28-29: note the extended alliteration of w- words. = "in the days when I was rich". ⁴ = stories of fantasy. ¹ = spirits here is a monosyllable (<i>spi'rt</i>), but in line 34 below, spirit is pronounced with its modern two syllables. |

| 32 | And now methinks that I am <u>one of those;</u> For, whilst I live, here lives my soul's sole hope, | ie. a spirit or ghost.a good example of the intra-line wordplay so common in |
|----------|---|--|
| 34 | And, when I die, here shall my spirit walk. | Elizabethan drama. |
| 36 | <i>Abig.</i> Now that my father's fortune were so good As but to be about this happy place! | 36-37: "if only my father were lucky enough to be somewhere around here right now!" |
| 38 | Tis not so <u>happy</u> : yet, when we parted last, | = fortunate; the line is unmetrical: perhaps <i>yet</i> may be omitted. |
| | He said he would <u>attend</u> me in the morn. | = meet. |
| 40 | Then, gentle Sleep, where'er his body rests, | 40-43: Abigail prays for Hymnos, the god of sleep, to order his son <i>Morpheus</i> , the god of dreams, to help give Barabas good rest. |
| 42 44 | Give charge to Morpheus that he may dream A golden dream, and of the sudden walk, Come and receive the treasure I have found. | ie. order or instruct.old Scottish word for "wake"; Dyce emends to wake. |
| 44 | Barab. Birn para todos, my ganado no er: | = bastardized Spanish for "my flock or wealth is not good for everyone," meaning "different people judge me differently" (Neilson, p. 103); 25 Rogers, however, translates to "No good has come from all my earnings." The editors generally correct the Spanish to <i>Bueno para todos mi ganado no era</i> , assuming an error on the part of the printer or copier, but there is no reason to assume that Barabas speaks perfect Spanish. See the note at line 90 below. Craik notes the foreign expression is "cryptic and dramatically unhelpful" (p. 35). |
| 46 | As good go on, as sit so sadly thus. – | 46: ie. "I would be as well off (or not) moving on as I am just sadly sitting around here." |
| 48 | But <u>stay</u> : what star shines yonder in the east? The <u>loadstar</u> of my life, <u>if</u> Abigail. – | = "wait a moment". = guiding star. = ie. "if it is". |
| 50 | Who's there? | 47-48: previous editors have noted the similarity of these two lines to the more famous lines written by Shakespeare for <i>Romeo and Juliet</i> : "But, soft! what light through yonder window breaks? It is the east and Italia the gam." |
| 50 | Abig. Who's that? | It is the east, and Juliet is the sun." |
| 52 | Barab. Peace, Abigail! 'tis I. | |
| 54 | Abig. Then, father, here receive thy happiness. | |
| 56 | Barab. Hast thou't? | 57: "do you have it?" Note that Barabas does not ask Abigail |
| 58 | Abig. Here. | how she is otherwise managing on her first day as a nun. |
| 60 | [Throws down bags.] | |
| 62 64 | Hast thou't? There's more, and more, and more. | |
| 66 | Barab. O my girl, My gold, my fortune, my <u>felicity</u> , | = joy. |

| , | | |
|--------|---|---|
| 68 | Strength to my soul, death to mine enemy; Welcome the first beginner of my bliss! | 68: Barabas is describing his newly-recovered money. = the thing that leads off the return of Barabas' happiness. |
| 70 | O Abigail, Abigail, that I had thee here too! | 70: one of the <i>Abigails</i> may be deleted to give the line the correct length and meter. that = if only. |
| 72 | Then my desires were fully satisfied: But I will practice thy enlargement thence: O girl! O gold! O beauty! O my bliss! | = "work to free you from there", ie. Abigail's commitment to enter the nunnery. |
| 74 | | |
| 76 | [Hugs the bags.] | |
| 78 | Abig. Father, it draweth towards midnight now, And bout this time the nuns begin to wake; | = a disyllable. 78: ie. to perform midnight prayers or a mass. |
| 80 | To <u>shun</u> suspicion, therefore, let us part. | = avoid. |
| 82 | <i>Barab.</i> Farewell, my joy, and <u>by</u> my fingers take A kiss from him that sends it from his soul. | = from, via. |
| 84 | [Exit Abigail above.] | |
| 86 | Now, <u>Phoebus</u> , ope the eye-lids of the day. | 86: poetically, an apostrophe to the sun, asking it to rise; Barabas takes back his wish for eternal darkness of line 16 above. *Phoebus* = alternate name for Apollo in his guise as the god of the sun. |
| | | god of the sun. |
| 00 | And, for the raven, wake the morning lark, | = ie. "in place of the raven", referring to the <i>raven</i> of the scene's first line. ⁵ |
| 88 | That I may <u>hover</u> with her in the air, Singing o'er <u>these</u> , as she does o'er her young. | = fly.89: Barabas compares his bags of money (<i>these</i>) to baby birds still in the care of a parent. |
| 90 | Hermoso placer de los dineros. | 90: Spanish: "how beautiful is money." ⁴ An early editor notes that Barabas occasionally employs such hybrids of Italian and Spanish, and hypothesizes that the resulting pidgin might even represent the <i>lingua franca</i> of the international traders that met at Malta. ²⁴ |
| 92 | [Exit.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT II, SCENE II. | |
| | The Interior of the Council-House. | |
| | Enter Ferneze, Martin Del Bosco, Knights, and Officers. | Entering Characters: we have met <i>Ferneze</i> , the governor of Malta; <i>Martin Del Bosco</i> is a Spanish naval officer, specifically a Vice-Admiral; his ship has just dropped anchor in the Great Harbour, and Bosco has come ashore, going directly to meet Ferneze and Malta's governing council. |
| 1 2 | <i>Fern.</i> Now, captain, tell us whither thou art bound? Whence is thy ship that anchors in our road? | = to where. = from where. = harbour. |
| 4 | And why thou cam'st ashore without our <u>leave</u> ? | = permission. |
| 6 | Bosco. Governor of Malta, <u>hither</u> am I bound; My ship, the Flying Dragon, is <u>of</u> Spain, | = to here. = from. |

| 8 | And so am I; Del Bosco is my name, Vice-admiral unto the <u>Catholic King</u> . | = ie. the King of Spain, here Charles V (reigned 1516-1556); the pope had granted Ferdinand, King of Aragon, the title of His Most Catholic Majesty for expelling the Moors in 1492, and it had been used by the Spanish monarchs ever since. ¹² |
|----|---|---|
| 10 | <i>1st Knight.</i> 'Tis true, my lord; therefore entreat him well. | = treat. |
| 12 | Bosco. Our fraught is Grecians, Turks, and Afric Moors; | 12: <i>fraught</i> = freight, cargo. <i>Afric Moors</i> = ie. North Africans. |
| | For <u>late</u> upon the coast of <u>Corsica</u> , | 13: <i>late</i> = recently. **Corsica = this island lies about 500 miles north-west of Malta. |
| 14 | Because we <u>vailed</u> not to the <u>Turkish</u> fleet, | 14: the Spanish ships had not lowered their flags (<i>vailed</i>) to the Turkish fleet as a sign of respect or submission. <i>Turkish</i> = the quarto prints <i>Spanish</i> , emended by Dyce. |
| 16 | Their <u>creeping galleys</u> had us in the chase: But suddenly the wind began to rise, | = slow moving. ¹ = low, single-decked ships. ¹ |
| | And then we <u>luffed and tacked</u> , and fought at ease: | 17: the quarto prints <i>left, and took</i> , emended by Dyce. <i>luffed</i> = turned their ships to the wind. ¹ <i>tacked</i> = changed course. ⁴ 14-17: as Bevington explains, without any wind to speak of, the Turkish galleys, which were propelled by rowers, could overtake and outmaneuver the Spanish sailing vessels; but once the wind began to blow, the advantage turned to the Spanish. |
| 18 | Some have we fired, and many have we sunk; | = the Spanish set fire to some of the Turkish ships. |
| 20 | But one amongst the rest became our prize: The captain's slain; the rest remain our slaves, Of whom we would make sale in Malta here. | ie. the other sailors of the ship.21: Malta was a major slave market in this period. |
| 22 | Fern. Martin del Bosco, I have heard of thee: | |
| 24 | Welcome to Malta, and to all of us! But to admit a sale of these thy Turks, | 25-27: because Malta is under the thumb of Turkey, Ferneze |
| 26 | We may not, nay, we dare not give consent, By reason of a tributary league. | certainly cannot afford to offend the Turks by allowing the sale of any of their prisoners as slaves on Maltese |
| 28 | by reason of a mountry reague. | soil. <i>admit</i> (line 25) = allow. |
| 30 | <i>1st Knight.</i> Del Bosco, as thou lov'st and honour'st us, Persuade our governor against the Turk: | |
| 32 | This truce we have is but in hope of gold, And with that sum he craves might we wage war. | 29-32: the Knight asks Bosco to convince the governor to |
| 32 | And with that sum <u>ne</u> craves might we wage war. | reconsider; he explains that the Turks (<i>he</i>) are already looking to restart a war with Malta anyway, and are using the outrageous tribute-demand as a pretext for getting it going. |
| 34 | Bosco. Will Knights of Malta be in league with Turks, And buy it basely too for sums of gold? | = allied. 35: "and (shamefully) actually spend money for the purpose of forming an alliance with them?" |
| 36 | My lord, remember that, to Europe's shame, The Christian isle of Rhodes, from whence you came, | |
| 38 | Was <u>lately</u> lost, and you were <u>stated</u> here | = recently. = established, stationed. ³ |

| 40 | To be at deadly enmity with Turks. | 37-39: after the Muslims recaptured the city of Acre in the Holy Land in 1291, ending any effective presence of Crusading Europeans in the Levant, the Knights of St. John shifted their headquarters to Rhodes, until they were expelled from that island by the Turks in 1522; Charles V of Spain presented Malta to the Knights to be their new headquarters in 1530. See <i>Note A</i> in the Introduction. |
|----------|---|---|
| 42 | Fern. Captain, we know it; but our force is small. | 1 |
| 44 | Bosco. What is the sum that Calymath requires? | |
| 46 | Fern. A hundred thousand crowns. | = coins on which was imprinted an image of a crown. |
| 40 | Bosco. My lord and king hath title to this isle, | 47: the Holy Roman Emperors had owned the island since the 12th century. Charles V served simultaneously as the Roman Emperor and the King of Spain. |
| 48 | And he means quickly to expel you hence; Therefore <u>be ruled by me</u> , and keep <u>the gold</u> : | 49: <i>be ruled by me</i> = common formula for "take my advice". |
| 50 | I'll write unto his majesty for aid, | the gold = the tribute money raised from the Jews. |
| | And not depart until I see you free. | |
| 52 | Fern. On this condition shall thy Turks be sold. – | |
| 54 | Go, officers, and set them <u>straight</u> in show. – | = immediately. = on display, ie. for sale. |
| 56 | [Exeunt Officers.] | |
| 58 60 | Bosco, thou shalt be Malta's general; We and our warlike knights will follow thee Against these barbarous misbelieving Turks. | |
| 62 | Bosco. So shall you imitate those you succeed; | 62: "in this way you will repeat the success of those who came before you in defeating the Turks." <i>succeed</i> = follow. |
| 64 | For, when their hideous force environed Rhodes, Small though the number was that kept the town, | = ie. the Turks'. = immense. ¹ = surrounded. = defended. ¹ |
| 66 | They fought it out, and not a man survived To bring the <u>hapless</u> news to Christendom. | = unfortunate. ² |
| | | 63-66: the Ottomans Capture Rhodes: the Ottomans besieged and repeatedly attacked Rhodes in 1522, losing (according to the <i>Encyclopedia Britannica</i> of 1911) 90,000 men out of a total of 200,000. The Knights were not in fact wiped out, but surrendered after six months, and were allowed to evacuate the island with military honours. |
| 68 | Fern. So will we fight it out: come, let's away. | = "let's go". |
| 70 | Proud daring Calymath, instead of gold, We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire: | 69-71: Ferneze apostrophizes to the absent Calymath. |
| 72 | Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are <u>resolved</u> , – Honour is bought with blood, and not with gold. | = determined. |
| 74 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT II, SCENE III. | |

| | The Market-Place. | |
|----------------|--|--|
| | Enter Officers, with Ithamore and other Slaves. | Entering Characters: <i>Ithamore</i> is one of the prisoners who will be sold as a slave. |
| 1 2 | <i>1st Off.</i> This is the market-place; here let 'em stand: <u>Fear not their sale</u> , for they'll be quickly bought. | = ie. "fear not that they will not be sold". |
| 4 | 2nd Off. Every one's price is written on his back, And so much must they yield, or not be sold. | |
| 6 | <i>Ist Off.</i> Here comes the Jew: <u>had not his goods</u> been seized, | = "if his property had not". |
| 8 | He'd give us <u>present money</u> for them all. | = ready cash. |
| 10 | Enter Barabas. | |
| 12 | Barab. In spite of these swine-eating Christians, | 12: Jews may not eat pork, per Leviticus 11:7-8 and Deuteronomy 14:8. |
| | (Unchosen nation, never circumcised, | 13: <i>Unchosen nation</i> = the Israelites were God's chosen people. **never circumcised* = Mosaic law prescribed circumcision; Christians did not circumcise. 12 |
| 14 | Such as, poor villains, were ne'er thought upon Till <u>Titus and Vespasian</u> conquered us,) | 14-15: nobody ever gave any thought to the Jews till the Romans conquered Palestine. 14: Dyce emends the line to "Poor villains, such as were ne'er thought upon", for the sake of the meter. Titus and Vespasian = Vespasian, newly crowned Emperor of Rome, with his son Titus, crushed the Jewish rebellion of 70 A.D. |
| 16 18 20 | Am I become as wealthy as I was. They hoped my daughter would ha' been a nun; But she's at home, and I have bought a house As great and fair as is the governor's: And there, in spite of Malta, will I dwell, | = ie. "as an act of defiance against the Maltese". |
| 22 | Having Ferneze's hand; whose heart I'll have, Ay, and his son's too, or it shall go hard. | 21-22: Barabas intends to get his revenge on the governor Ferneze and his son. **Having Ferneze's hand** = per Bevington, Barabas had Ferneze's permission to remain in Malta and grow wealthy again if he can; Craik, however, suggests the meaning to be, that Barabas has received the governor's formal friendship, as with a handshake. **or it shall go hard** = ie. "only the most extreme circumstances can stop me", a common expression suggesting the certainty of an action or result. This is the first time that *Ferneze's* name is actually spoken by any character. *Ferneze* is pronounced as a trisyllable, with the stress on the second syllable: *fer-NE-ze*. |
| 24 | I am not of the <u>tribe of Levi</u> , I, That can so soon forget an injury. | 23-24: as a Jew, Barabas cannot forget or dismiss the injury done to him by the governor. **tribe of Levi* = ie. the descendants of Levi* (a grandson of Jacob), who served as assistants to the priests of Israel. 10 |

| 26 | We Jews can <u>fawn like spaniels</u> when we please; And when we grin we bite; yet are our looks As innocent and harmless as a lamb's. | = <i>spaniels</i> were proverbial for their submissive behaviour. |
|-----|---|---|
| 28 | I learned in Florence how to kiss my hand, | 28: <i>Florence</i> = a city famous for its intrigue, and also the native home of Machiavelli. |
| | Heave up my shoulders when they call me dog, | kiss my hand = an act of submission.29: ie. ignore insults. |
| 30 | And duck as low as any bare-foot friar; | 30: <i>duck low</i> = ie. bow deeply as a sign of deference. bare-foot friar = reference to certain strict orders of mendicant friars who, sworn to poverty, went without footwear (the technical term for this is "discalced"). ¹ |
| | Hoping to see them starve upon a stall, | = editors have struggled to understand what Marlowe meant by <i>stall</i> ; one suggestion was "assigned quarters in an almshouse", but Bevington's proposal of "a table in front of a shop on which a merchant sets his or her goods" is the most convincing, and is supported by the OED; Bevington notes that shopkeepers' stalls were common hangouts for the homeless of London. |
| 32 | Or else be gathered for in our synagogue, | 32: "or else be the objects of a charitable collection in our synagogue". ⁴ |
| 24 | That, when the offering-basin comes to me, | |
| 34 | Even for charity I may spit into't. – Here comes Don Lodowick, the governor's son, | |
| 36 | One that I love for his good father's sake. | 36: Barabas is ironic; he actually only pretends to be friendly with the governor's son Lodowick. |
| 38 | Enter Lodowick. | Entering Character: Lodowick, whom we have met, is the son of the governor Ferneze; at the end of the Act I, Mathias had piqued Lodowick's interest in Barabas' daughter Abigail; it takes a few moments for Lodowick to approach Barabas, and the two characters size each other up and express their thoughts and plans for the encounter to the audience. |
| 40 | Lodo. I hear the wealthy Jew walked this way: | = ie. "ingratiate myself with him". ² |
| 42 | I'll seek him out, and so <u>insinuate</u> , That I may have a sight of Abigail, | = ie. ingratiate mysen with him :- |
| 4.4 | For Don Mathias tells me she is <u>fair</u> . | = beautiful. |
| 44 | Barab. [Aside] Now will I shew myself to have more | 45-47: Barabas will show (<i>shew</i>) that he can be insidious |
| 46 | of <u>the serpent</u> than <u>the dove</u> ; that is, more <u>knave</u> than fool. | (the serpent) while pretending to be mild (the dove), and a villain (knave) even as he appears to act the fool. |
| 48 | V | |
| 50 | Lodo. Yond' walks the Jew: now for fair Abigail. | = yonder, ie. over there. |
| 52 | Barab. [Aside] Ay, ay, no doubt but she's at your command. | 52: ironic: "oh sure, she shall certainly be yours." |
| 54 | <i>Lodo</i> . Barabas, thou know'st I am the governor's son. | |
| 56 | Barab. I would you were his father too, sir! that's all | = wish. |
| 58 | the harm I wish you. – [Aside] The slave looks like a hog's cheek new-singed. | 58: Barabas insultingly comments on Lodowick's lack of facial hair or his closely-shaved face, which makes him look like a pig whose bristles have just been singed off. ⁵ |
| 60 | Lodo. Whither walk'st thou, Barabas? | = "where are you going". |

| 62 | Barab. No further: 'tis a custom held with us, | = ie. Jews. |
|----------------|---|--|
| | That when we speak with <u>Gentiles</u> like to you, | = ie. non-Jews. |
| 64 | We turn into the air to purge ourselves; | 64: <i>into</i> = unto. ³ <i>purge</i> = spiritually and physically cleanse from defilement (Bevington, p. 51); Lodowick misses the apparent insult. |
| | For unto us the promise doth belong. | 65: another reference to God's promise to Abraham to give the Jews their own land. ⁵ |
| 66 | <i>Lodo</i> . Well, Barabas, <u>canst</u> help me <u>to</u> a diamond? | 67ff: in the ensuing conversation, Lodowick and Barabas will ostensibly discuss a literal diamond, but it is understood by both that they are really speaking of Abigail. canst = "can you". to = ie. to possess. |
| 70 | Barab. O, sir, your father had my diämonds: | - |
| 70 72 | Yet I have one left that will serve your <u>turn</u> . – [Aside] I mean my daughter; but, <u>ere</u> he shall have her, I'll sacrifice her on a pile of wood: | = purpose. 71-72: Barabas would burn his daughter, as one would a witch, before he lets her marry Lodowick. ere = before. |
| | I ha' the poison of the city for him, | 73: Bevington suggests Barabas means he will find some Maltese poison to employ on Lodowick; Craik wonders if <i>poison</i> refers simply to some local disease such as the <i>leprosy</i> of the next line. |
| 74 | And the white leprosy. | = Ribner notes that leprosy was believed to be particularly contagious when the victim's skin turned white and flaky. |
| 76 | <i>Lodo</i> . What sparkle does it give without a <u>foil</u> ? | 76: the <i>foil</i> is a thin leaf of metal placed under a precious stone - its setting - in order to show off the gem to its brightest advantage; Lodowick is thus inquiring as to the true extent of Abigail's reported beauty. |
| 78 | Barab. The diamond that I talk of ne'er was foiled: – | |
| 80 | [Aside] But, when he touches it, it will be <u>foiled</u> . – Lord Lodowick, it sparkles bright and fair. | 79: ie. but if Lodowick were to lay his hands on the diamond, ie. Abigail, then it (she) would be defiled (<i>foiled</i>). ³ Dyce suggests emending line 79's <i>foiled</i> to <i>soiled</i> , believing that Marlowe would not have intended to repeat the same last word of line 78 to end this line. |
| 82 | Lodo. Is it square or pointed? pray, let me know. | = referring to the shape of the diamond. |
| 84 | Barab. Pointed it is, good sir, - | square = ie. cube-shaped. ⁵ |
| 86 | [Aside] but not for you. | 85: with this aside, Barabas changes the meaning of <i>pointed</i> to "appointed". |
| 88 | Lodo. I like it much the better. | |
| 90 | Barab. So do I too. | |
| 92 | Lodo. How shews it by night? | = ie. "how bright is it?" |
| , - | Barab. Outshines Cynthia's rays: – | = ie. the moon's; <i>Cynthia</i> is the poetic name of the moon goddess. |
| 94 | [Aside] You'll like it better far o' nights than days. | = at night; the line is suggestive. |
| 96 | Lodo. And what's the price? | |
| | | · |

| 98 100 102 | Barab. [Aside] Your life, an if you have it — O my lord, We will not jar about the price: come to my house, And I will give't your honour — [Aside] with a vengeance. | = ie. "it will cost you your life, if you take possession of it." = quarrel, bicker. = ie. "give it to". |
|------------------|---|--|
| 104 | Lodo. No, Barabas, I will deserve it first. | |
| 106 | Barab. Good sir, Your father has deserved it at my hands, | 107: Barabas speaks with double meaning, suggesting that Ferneze deserves the diamond, but implying that Ferneze deserves a suitable punishment for what he has done to Barabas. Lodowick, of course, misses the equivocation. |
| 108 | Who, of mere charity and Christian ruth, | 108: "who out of complete (<i>mere</i>) charity and mercy (<i>ruth</i>)". |
| 110 | To bring me to religious purity, And, as it were, in catechising sort, | = in a kind of catechism; <i>catechism</i> is a method of religious instruction, in which the trainee memorizes and repeats the answers to a series of questions regarding Christian doctrine. |
| 112 | To make me mindful of my mortal sins, Against my will, and whether I would or no, Seized all I had, and thrust me out o' doors, | = sins which deprive the perpetrator of divine grace. ¹ 112: the line is unmetrical: <i>and</i> may be omitted. |
| 114 | And made my house a place for nuns most chaste. | 106-114: Barabas ironically speaks of the governor's seizing his property as if it served as a beneficial lesson to him regarding his choice of religion; Lodowick will not catch the irony. |
| 116 | Lodo. No doubt your soul shall reap the fruit of it. | = gain the benefit, a common agricultural metaphor. |
| 118 | <i>Barab.</i> Ay, but, my lord, the harvest is far off: And yet I know the prayers of those nuns | 119-124: Bevington notes that Barabas speaks ambiguously here, seemingly praising the Christian clerics and nuns, but his choice of words can be interpreted to suggest more slanderous meanings; we note the equivocations below. |
| 120 | And holy friars, having money for their <u>pains</u> , | = efforts, specifically providing services such as the singing of masses (Bevington, p. 51). |
| | Are wondrous; – [Aside] and indeed do no man good; – | 121: Craik suggests only <i>no man</i> is spoken as an aside. |
| 122 | And, seeing they are not idle, but still doing, | = (1) always active, ⁸ perhaps specifically engaging in charitable works, ⁵ and (2) sexually active. ⁵ |
| 124 | 'Tis likely they in time may <u>reap some fruit</u> , I mean, in <u>fullness of perfection</u> . | = (1) gain spiritual benefit, and (2) procreate. ⁵ = (1) achieving spiritual holiness, and (2) reaching term in pregnany. ⁵ |
| 126 | Lodo. Good Barabas, glance not at our holy nuns. | = ie. "do not speak disparagingly of".8 |
| 128 | Barab. No, but I do it through a burning <u>zeal</u> , – [Aside] Hoping ere long to set the house a-fire; | = religious enthusiasm. |
| 130 | For, though they do a while increase and multiply, | = "have babies"; this expression appears in Genesis 9:7 in the era's oldest Bibles - the <i>Wycliffe</i> and <i>Tyndale</i> translations - but <i>increase</i> was replaced by <i>be ye fruitful</i> or <i>bring ye forth fruit</i> beginning with the <i>Coverdale</i> Bible of 1535. |
| 132 | <u>I'll have a saying to</u> that nunnery. — As for the diamond, sir, I told you of, | = "I'll have something to say about". |

| 134 136 138 140 142 144 | Come home, and there's no price shall make us part, Even for your honourable father's sake, — [Aside] It shall go hard but I will see your death. — But now I must be gone to buy a slave. Lodo. And, Barabas, I'll bear thee company. Barab. Come, then; here's the market-place. — What's the price of this slave? two hundred crowns! do the Turks weigh so much? Ist Off. Sir, that's his price. | 133: "come to my house, and (I promise you that) you will not leave without the diamond because we cannot agree on a price", ie. price will not be an issue. = Marlowe has used this phrase, which means "unless I am stopped by the development of extreme circumstances", a lot in this play. |
|--|---|---|
| 146 | Belike he has some new trick for a purse; | 146-8: briefly, to be worth so much, the slave must be able to steal without getting caught. = perhaps. = ie. for stealing a purse successfully. |
| 148 | And if he has, he is worth three hundred plates, – | 148: <i>he is</i> = pronounce as he's. <i>plates</i> = Spanish coins of silver or gold; ¹ the quarto prints <i>plots</i> , emended by Dyce. |
| 150 | So that, being bought, the town-seal might be got To keep him for his life-time from the gallows: | 149-150: having gotten rich from the slave's ability to steal, his owner can purchase the <i>town-seal</i> (possession of which gives the owner the highest level of executive governmental authority) which he can use to commute any sentence the slave might receive for his thievery; Bevington interprets the lines to mean, "purchase a lifetime pardon to protect him from being hanged for being a thief." So that = if only.8 |
| 152 | The <u>sessions-day</u> is critical to thieves, And few or none scape <u>but</u> by being <u>purged</u> . | = the day on which the criminal court is in session. 152: but = except. purged = "acquitted of any charges", 4 or a euphemism for "hanged", 8 which gives the line an entirely different meaning. |
| 154 | Lodo. Rat'st thou this Moor but at two hundred plates? | = "do you rate", ie. value. |
| 156 | Ist Off. No more, my lord. | |
| 158 | Barab. Why should this Turk be dearer than that Moor? | = more expensive. |
| 160 | <i>1st Off.</i> Because <u>he is</u> young, and <u>has more qualities</u> . | = read as $he's$. = is more skilled. |
| 162 164 | Barab. What, <u>hast</u> the <u>philosopher's stone</u> ? an thou hast, break my head with it, I'll forgive thee. | 162: <i>hast</i> = (to the Turkish slave) "do you have". **philosopher's stone = legendary and oft-referred to substance supposedly able to convert any base metal into gold or silver. 162-3: **an thou hast* = "if you have it". |
| | Slave. No, sir; I can <u>cut</u> and shave. | = ie. cut hair. |
| 166 | Barab. Let me see, sirrah; are you not an old shaver? | = fellow; ¹ a rare bit of light humour from Marlowe. |
| 168 | Slave. Alas, sir, I am a very youth! | |
| 170 | | |

| 172 | <i>Barab.</i> A youth! I'll buy you, and marry you to Lady Vanity, – if you do well. | 171-2: <i>Lady Vanity</i> = one of any number of sins that appears in the allegorical role of "Vice" in the old morality plays; <i>Vice</i> was a comic character who acted as the play's tempter. Bevington notes that a youth in these plays often |
|------------|---|---|
| 174 | Slave. I will serve you, sir. | fell in love with such a vice. |
| 176 178 | Barab. Some wicked trick or other: it may be, under colour of shaving, thou'lt cut my throat for my goods. Tell me, hast thou thy health well? | = Barabas completes the Slave's sentence.= pretext.= "do you have". |
| 180 | Slave. Ay, passing well. | = exceedingly. |
| 182 | Barab. So much the worse: I must have one that's | 182-3: <i>I mustvictuals</i> = Barabas does not want to buy too healthy a slave, because it would be too expensive to feed him. |
| 184 186 | sickly, <u>and 't be but for sparing victuals</u> : 'tis not a <u>stone</u> of beef a-day will <u>maintain you in these chops</u> . – Let me see one that's somewhat leaner. <i>1st Off.</i> Here's a leaner; how like you him? | 183-4: <i>and 'tvictuals</i> = if only for the sake of spending less money on food. ⁸ 183-4: <i>'tis notchops</i> = "a stone's worth of meat would not be enough to feed you." <i>stone</i> = fourteen pounds, a measure of weight. ¹ <i>maintainchops</i> = ie. "enough to keep your cheeks so chubby." ⁴ |
| 188 | , | |
| 190 | Barab. Where wast thou born? | |
| 192 | <i>Itha.</i> In <u>Thrace</u> ; brought up in Arabia. | = a region of northern Greece. |
| 194 | Barab. So much the better; thou art for my turn. An hundred crowns? I'll have him; there's the coin. | = "you will serve my purposes." |
| 196 | [Gives money.] | |
| 198 | 1st Off. Then mark him, sir, and take him hence. | = "put your mark on him". |
| 200 | Barab. [Aside] Ay, mark him, you were best; for this is he | = "indeed, pay attention to him, it would be best for you to do so." |
| 202 | That by my help shall do much villainy. — My lord, farewell. — Come, sirrah; you are mine. — | 203: <i>My lord, farewell</i> = addressed to the dealer. <i>Come, sirrahmine</i> = addressed to Ithamore, the newly purchased slave; <i>sirrah</i> was a common form of address to an inferior. |
| 204 | As for the diamond, it shall be yours: | 204-6: to Lodowick. |
| 206 | I pray, sir, be no stranger at my house; All that I have shall be at your command. | |
| 208 | Enter Mathias and Katharine. | Entering Characters: we have met <i>Mathias</i> , who is in |
| 210 | Math. [Aside] What make the Jew and Lodowick so private? | love with Abigail; <i>Katherine</i> is his mother. 211: the suspicious Mathias wonders what Barabas and Lodowick could be talking about so privately. |
| 212 | <u>I fear me</u> 'tis about fair Abigail. | = common formula for "I fear". |
| 214 | Barab. [to Lodowick] | |

| 216 | Yonder comes Don Mathias; let us <u>stay</u> : – [Aside] He loves my daughter, and she holds him dear; | = ie. "break off our conversation."³ 216: a new bit of intelligence: Mathias and Abigail have, since the end of Act I, met and fallen in love. |
|-----|---|--|
| 218 | But I have sworn to frustrate both their <u>hopes</u> , And be revenged upon the – governor. | = expectations.212-218: in Bevington's edition, Lodowick exits after line212, and 215-8 are spoken as an aside to Ithamore. |
| 220 | [Exit Lodowick.] | |
| 222 | <i>Kath.</i> This <u>Moor</u> is <u>comeliest</u> , is he not? speak, son. | 222ff: Katherine and Mathias examine a slave. *Moor* = African.¹ *comeliest* = handsomest;¹ a disyllable. |
| 224 | <i>Math.</i> No, this is the better, mother, view this well. | |
| 226 | Barab. [Aside to Mathias] | 226ff: Barabas and Mathias carry on a private conversation as Katherine, not noticing, continues to study the slaves. |
| 228 | Seem not to know me here before your mother, Lest she <u>mistrust</u> the match that is <u>in hand</u> : | 228: ie. "so that she does not suspect (<i>mistrust</i>) that your marriage to Abigail is impending (<i>in hand</i>)." ¹ |
| 230 | When you have brought <u>her</u> home, come to my house; Think of me as thy father: son, farewell. | = ie. Katherine, Mathias' mother. |
| 232 | Math. But wherefore talked Don Lodowick with you? | = why. |
| 234 | Barab. Tush, man! we talked of diamonds, not of Abigail. | |
| 236 | <i>Kath.</i> Tell me, Mathias, is not that the Jew? | |
| 238 | <i>Barab.</i> As for the comment on the Maccabees, I have it, sir, and 'tis at your command. | 238-9: Barabas pretends that he and Mathias have been speaking about some Biblical literature. **Maccabees** = there are two apocryphal Old Testament Books of the **Maccabees**, Jewish heroes who successfully fought to expel the ruling Seleucids from Israel. 23** |
| 240 | Math. Voc. modern and my talk with him was | = editors suggest emending the end of this short line to |
| 242 | Math. Yes, madam, and my talk with him was About the borrowing of a book or two. | was thus or was but for the sake of the meter. |
| 244 | <i>Kath.</i> Converse not with him; <u>he is</u> cast off from Heaven. – | = read as he's . |
| 246 | <u>Thou hast thy crowns, fellow</u> . – Come, let's away. | 245: while Barabas and Mathias have been speaking, Katherine has apparently purchased a slave. |
| 246 | Math. Sirrah Jew, remember the book. | = to appease his mother, Mathias speaks condescendingly to Barabas. |
| 248 | Barab. Marry, will I, sir. | = a common oath. |
| 250 | [Exeunt Katharine and Mathias.] | |
| 252 | | |
| 254 | <i>1st Off.</i> Come, I have made a <u>reasonable market</u> ; let's away. | = decent profit. |
| 256 | [Exeunt Officers with Slaves.] | |
| 258 | Barab. Now let me know thy name, and therewithal | = also. ¹ |
| 260 | Thy birth, <u>condition</u> , and <u>profession</u> . | = societal rank. = skill-set. |
| | <i>Itha.</i> Faith, sir, my birth is but mean; my name's | = truly. = ie. from parents of low status. |

| 262 | Ithamore; my profession what you please. | = "I can do whatever you require." Note that Ithamore, as a slave - the lowest-ranking member of society - almost always speaks in prose. |
|-----|--|--|
| 264 | Barab. Hast thou no trade? then listen to my words, | |
| 266 | And I will teach [thee] <u>that shall stick by thee</u> : First, be thou void of these <u>affections</u> , | = ie. "some skills that you will never forget." = emotions. |
| | Compassion, love, <u>vain</u> hope, and <u>heartless</u> fear; | = useless. = cowardly. |
| 268 | Be <u>moved</u> at nothing, <u>see</u> thou pity none, | = emotionally affected or touched. = ie. "see to it that". |
| 270 | But to thyself smile when the Christians moan. | 269: "but secretly be pleased whenever you see Christians suffering." |
| 270 | <i>Itha.</i> O, brave, master! I worship your nose for this. | 271: <i>brave</i> = excellent. |
| | Tital. O, <u>brave</u> , master: I worship <u>your nose</u> for this. | your nose = a reference to the large prop-nose Barabas, as a stage Jew, would be wearing. ³ |
| 272 | | |
| 274 | Barab. As for myself, I walk <u>abroad</u> o' nights, And kill sick people groaning under walls: | = outdoors. |
| | Sometimes I go about and poison wells; | = the accusation against Jews for poisoning wells is an ancient one. |
| 276 | And now and then, to cherish Christian thieves, | 276-9: for his own entertainment, Barabas is occasionally |
| | I am content to lose some of my crowns, | pleased to tempt thieves - who would be Christian - into |
| 278 | That I may, walking in my gallery, | stealing his money so that he may catch them and, while |
| | See 'em go <u>pinioned</u> along by my door. | standing on his balcony (<i>gallery</i>), watch them be led away under arrest. ⁵ |
| | | pinioned = with arms tied up or shackled. ¹ |
| 280 | Being young, I studied physic, and began | = "when I was". = medicine. |
| | To practice first upon th' Italian; | 281-4: as a young doctor, Barabas practiced in Italy, suc- |
| | | cessfully killing off many of his patients. |
| 282 | There I enriched the priests with burials, | 282: the priests earned lots of money getting paid to perform |
| | And almost bank the contonic ames in the | funerals for Barabas' dispatched patients. 283: <i>sexton's</i> = the sexton was an officer of the church |
| | And always kept the <u>sexton's</u> arms <u>in ure</u> – | responsible for digging graves and ringing the bells. |
| | | in ure = in use or practice, ie. in good shape. ³ |
| 284 | With digging graves and ringing dead men's knells: | |
| | And, after that, was I an engineer, | = one who designs and constructs military works for an |
| 286 | And in the wars 'twixt France and Germany, | army. |
| _00 | Under pretence of helping <u>Charles the Fifth</u> , | = King of Spain and Holy Roman Emperor, the latter title |
| | , ———————————————————————————————————— | which made him King of Germany. |
| 288 | Slew friend and enemy with my stratagems: | = a disyllable here. |
| | Then, after that, was I an usurer, | = a money-lender; as Christians were barred from lending |
| | | money for interest, Jews became the primary bankers of the |
| | | Middle Ages and beyond, an activity which only served to increase resentment and hatred towards the Jews. |
| | | mercase resonancia and natica towards the Jews. |
| 290 | And with extorting, <u>cozening</u> , <u>forfeiting</u> , | 290: <i>cozening</i> = deceiving, cheating; a disyllable here. |
| | | forfeiting = ie. foreclosing on borrowers who could not |
| | | repay him, and thus taking possession of the property which had been put up as collateral. |
| | | and over put up us contitionin. |
| | And tricks belonging unto brokery, | = actions of an agent or middle-man, perhaps with a sense |
| | | of "rascally commercial activity" (OED, brokery, sense |

| | | 3).1 |
|--------|--|---|
| 292 | I filled the gaols with bankrouts in a year, | 292: even in Marlowe's time, London contained a number of debtors' prisons. gaols = jails. |
| | | <i>bankrouts</i> = bankrupts. |
| | And with young orphans planted <u>hospitals</u> ; | 293: Barabas metaphorically describes his filling of orphanages (<i>hospitals</i>) with children as a gardening activity. |
| 294 | And every moon made some or other mad, | 294: and once a month Barabas caused one of his debtors to go mad; note the use of <i>moon</i> for <i>month</i> , a nod to the monthly cycle of the phases of this satellite. |
| 296 | And now and then <u>one hang himself</u> for grief, Pinning upon his breast a long great scroll How I with interest tormented him. | = ie. one of Barabas' debtors would commit suicide.296: "pinning a long note on his chest". |
| 298 | But <u>mark</u> how I <u>am blest</u> for plaguing them; – I have as much coin as will buy the town. | = note. = ie. have been rewarded. |
| 300 | But tell me now, how hast thou spent thy time? | |
| 302 | Itha. Faith, master, | = in truth. |
| | In setting Christian villages on fire, | 303f: as a soldier in the employ of the Turks, Ithamore naturally has been occupied with making war on Christians. |
| 304 | Chaining of eunuchs, binding galley-slaves. | = many Christian captives were forced to row ships. |
| | One time I was an <u>hostler</u> in an inn, | = stableman or groom. |
| 306 | And in the night-time secretly would <u>I steal</u> | = I may be omitted for the meter's sake. $=$ sneak in. |
| 308 | To travellers' chambers, and there cut their throats: Once at <u>Jerusalem</u> , where the pilgrims kneeled, | = a trisyllable. |
| | I <u>strowed powder</u> on the marble stones, | 309: <i>strowed</i> = strewed. |
| | | <pre>powder = an unexplained reference; clearly some sort of irritant, perhaps salt or sand.</pre> |
| 310 | And therewithal their knees would rankle so, | = that being done. = fester. |
| 312 | That I have laughed <u>a-good</u> to see the cripples Go limping home to Christendom on stilts. | = in earnest. ³ = crutches. |
| | | |
| 314 | Barab. Why, this is something: make account of me As of thy fellow; we are villains both; | 314-5: <i>make accountfellow</i> = "consider me your equal." |
| 316 | Both circumcisèd; we hate Christians both: | |
| 318 | Be <u>true</u> and secret; thou shalt <u>want</u> no gold. But stand aside; here comes Don Lodowick. | = loyal. = lack. |
| 310 | But stand aside, here comes bon Lodowick. | |
| | ACT IL CCENE IV | |
| | ACT II, SCENE IV. | |
| | Before Barabas' new house. | |
| | Still on Stage: Barabas and Ithamore. Enter Lodowick. | |
| 1 2 | Lodo. O, Barabas, well met; Where is the diamond you told me of? | |
| 4 | Barab. I have it for you, sir: please you walk in with me. – | 4: another alexandrine. |

| | What, ho, Abigail! open the door, I say! | |
|----|--|--|
| 6 | Enter Abigail, with letters. | |
| 8 | Abig. In good time, father; here are letters come | |
| 10 | From Ormus, and the post stays here within. | 10: <i>Ormus</i> = Ormuz, a port city at the entrance to the Persian Gulf, through which a great amount of trade in spices, pearls, drugs and silks took place. The city was controlled by the Portuguese for most of the 16th century. **The Postwithin** = the messenger is still inside. |
| 12 | Barab. Give me the letters. – Daughter, do you hear? | 13-17: Barabas' speech is an open and bawdy one for Lodowick to hear and enjoy, only switching to an aside to Abigail beginning with <i>Philistine</i> in line 17, and continuing so through line 19. |
| | Entertain Lodowick, the governor's son, | |
| 14 | With all the courtesy you <u>can afford</u> , | = "are able". |
| 16 | Provided that you keep your <u>maidenhead</u> : <u>Use</u> him as if he were a – | = virginity. = treat. |
| 10 | [Aside] Philistine; | = traditional enemy of the Israelites. |
| 18 | Dissemble, swear, <u>protest</u> , <u>vow to love him</u> : | 18: Barabas wants Abigail to lead Lodowick on. protest = "profess your love". vow to love him = Dyce emends these words to vow love to him for the sake of the meter. |
| | He is not of the seed of Abraham. – | 19: "he is not descended from Abraham", ie. he is not a Jew. |
| 20 | I am a little busy, sir; pray, pardon me. – | |
| | Abigail, bid him welcome for my sake. | |
| 22 | Abig. For your sake and his own he's welcome hither. | |
| 24 | 7 | |
| 26 | Barab. [Aside to her] Daughter, a word more: kiss him, speak him fair, | = "speak courteously to him." |
| 20 | And like a cunning Jew so cast about, | 27-28: <i>so castcome out</i> = "act in such a way that he will |
| 28 | That ye be both <u>made sure</u> ere you come out. | think the two of you are engaged (<i>made sure</i>) before he |
| 30 | Abig. O father, Don Mathias is my love! | leaves." |
| 32 | Barab. [Aside to her] | |
| | I know it: yet, I say, make love to him; | |
| 34 | Do, it is <u>requisite</u> it should be so. – | = necessary. |
| 36 | Nay, on my life, it is my factor's hand; But go you in, I'll think upon th' account. | 34-35: Barabas, now speaking to be heard by Lodowick, pretends he and Abigail have been discussing the message Abigail had handed him; in line 35, Barabas asserts the letter's handwriting (<i>hand</i>) is that of his agent (<i>factor</i>). on my life = an oath. I'll thinkaccount = "I'll put my mind to the reckoning," ie. "I will consider the next steps." |
| 38 | [Exeunt Abigail and Lodowick into the house.] | |
| 40 | Th' account is made, for <u>Lodovico</u> dies. | = the quarto prints <i>Lodowick</i> , emended by Dyce. |
| | My factor sends me word a merchant's fled | |
| 42 | That owes me for a hundred <u>tun</u> of wine: | = barrels. ² |
| | I weigh it thus much! [Snapping his fingers] | 43-44: the amount owed Barabas by the fleeing merchant is |

| 44 | I have wealth enough; | nothing compared to what Barabas already possesses. |
|----------|---|---|
| 46 | For now <u>by this</u> has <u>he</u> kissed Abigail, And she vows love to him, and he to her. As sure as Heaven rained <u>manna</u> for the Jews, | = ie. by this time. = ie. Lodowick. 47: <i>manna</i> , the miraculous food God provided for the Jews in the desert as they escaped Egypt, is described in Psalms 78:24 in most Bibles as having "rained down". |
| 48 | So sure shall he and Don Mathias die: <u>His father</u> was my chiefest enemy. | = ie. Lodowick's father, the governor Ferneze. |
| 50 | Enter Mathias. | |
| 52 | Whither goes Don Mathias? stay a while. | = to where. |
| 54 | · · | to where. |
| 56 | <i>Math.</i> Whither, but to my fair love Abigail? | |
| 58 | Barab. Thou know'st, and Heaven can witness it is true, That I intend my daughter shall be thine. | |
| 60 | <i>Math.</i> Ay, Barabas, or else thou wrong'st me much. | = ie. "greatly wrongs me." |
| 62 | Barab. O, Heaven forbid I should have such a thought! Pardon me though I weep: the governor's son | |
| 64 66 | Will, whether I will or no, have Abigail; He sends her letters, bracelets, jewëls, rings. | = intends to. = "I desire it or not". |
| | Math. Does she receive them? | = accept. |
| 68 70 | Barab. She! no, Mathias, no, but sends them back; And, when he comes, she locks herself up <u>fast;</u> | = securely. |
| 72 | Yet through the key-hole will he talk to her, While she runs to the window, looking out When you should come and hale him from the door. | = drag Lodowick. |
| 74 | Math. O treacherous Lodowick! | |
| 76 78 | Barab. Even now, as I came home, he slipt me in, And I am sure he is with Abigail. | = ie. "he slipped inside". |
| 80 | Math. [Drawing sword] I'll rouse him thence. | = drive from cover, a hunting term. ¹ |
| 82 | Barab. Not for all Malta; therefore sheathe your sword; | 82-83: Barabas wants no violence in his house. |
| 84 | If you love me, no quarrels in my house; But steal you in, and seem to see him not: I'll give him such a warning ere he goes, | = sneak inside. = pretend. 85-86: Barabas will let Lodowick know that, as far as he is |
| 86 | As he shall have small hopes of Abigail. Away, for here they come. | concerned, Lodowick has no chance to marry Abigail. = "get out of here". |
| 88 | Re-enter Lodowick and Abigail holding hands. | |
| 90 | Math. What, hand in hand! I cannot suffer this. | = endure. |
| 92 | Barab. Mathias, as thou lov'st me, <u>not a word</u> . | = ie. "don't let on that I said anything about this to you." |
| 94 | <i>Math.</i> Well, let it pass; another time shall serve. | 95: Mathias stands down; he will do something about this |
| 96 | [Exit Mathias into the house.] | another time. |

| 98 | Lada Danahas is not that the widow's san? | = ie. Katherine's. |
|-----|--|--|
| 100 | Lodo. Barabas, is not that the widow's son? | – ie. Rauierine s. |
| 102 | <i>Barab.</i> Ay, and take heed, for he hath sworn your death. | |
| 104 | <i>Lodo.</i> My death! what, is the base-born peasant mad? | |
| 106 | <i>Barab.</i> No, no; but <u>happily</u> he stands in fear Of that which you, I think, ne'er dream upon, – | 105-7: Bevington (with an assist from Craik) interprets: "no, but perhaps (<i>happily</i>) he is afraid you will attempt |
| | My daughter here, a <u>paltry silly</u> girl. | to do something which I know you have no intention of |
| 108 | | doing - marrying Abigail yourself." paltry = unimportant, weak. ¹ |
| | Lodo. Why, loves she Don Mathias? | $silly = simple.^4$ |
| 110 | Barab. Doth she not with her smiling answer you? | |
| 112 | Abig. [Aside] <u>He</u> has my heart; <u>I smile against my will</u> . | 113: Abigail actually loves Mathias; her present smiling for |
| 114 | 11018. [Fisher] <u>110</u> has my heart, <u>1 share against my war.</u> | Lodowick is a sham. |
| 116 | <i>Lodo.</i> Barabas, thou know'st <u>I have</u> loved thy daughter long. | = pronounce as <i>I've</i> . |
| | <i>Barab</i> . And so has she done you, even from a child. | = ie. "ever since she was". |
| 118 | Lodo. And now I can no longer hold my mind. | = ie. "keep my love (for Abigail) a secret." |
| 120 | Barab. Nor I th' affection that I bear to you. | |
| 122 | <i>Lodo</i> . This is thy diamond; tell me, shall I have it? | |
| 124 | Barab. Win it, and wear it; it is yet unsoiled. | 125: Win it, and wear it = "if you can win her, you can have her", a proverbial expression. unsoiled = not dirtied or defiled, virginal; 1.8 yet Dyce wonders if, in light of the return to the metaphor of Abigail as a diamond, unsoiled should be unfoiled, as at Act II.iii.78. |
| 126 | O, but I know your lordship would disdain To marry with the daughter of a Jew: | |
| 128 | And yet I'll give her many a golden cross | = ie. a large dowry. |
| | With Christian posies round about the ring. | cross = any coin stamped on one side with a cross. = mottos or inscriptions.¹ = ie. engraved around. |
| 130 | <i>Lodo</i> . 'Tis not thy wealth, but her that I <u>esteem;</u> | = value. |
| 132 | Yet crave I thy consent. | |
| 134 | Barab. And mine you have; yet let me talk to her. – [Aside to her] This offspring of Cain, this Jebusite, | 135: <i>offspring of Cain</i> = descendant of <i>Cain</i> , Adam and Eve's wicked son, who slew his own brother Abel. <i>Jebusite</i> = the <i>Jebusites</i> were the original (non-Jewish) inhabitants of Jebus, the city which became Jerusalem; Jebus was captured by King David's general Jaob, and turned into the capital of David's kingdom (Lockyer, p .337). 10 |
| 136 | That never tasted of the Passover, | 136-8: other ways of pointing out that Mathias is not a Jew. |
| | Nor e'er shall see <u>the land of Canaan</u> , | = the region along the eastern shore of the Mediterranean in which the Jewish people settled after Moses had led them |

| | | out of Egypt (Lockyer, p. 203). |
|-----|--|--|
| 138 | Nor our Messias that is yet to come; | 138: the Jews of course do not believe that Jesus Christ is the Messiah. |
| | This <u>gentle</u> maggot, Lodowick, I mean, | 139: Bevington points out the various meanings for <i>gentle</i> : (1) noble, (2) gentile, and (3) maggot, specifically the larva of the flesh-fly or bluebottle. ¹ |
| 140 | Must be <u>deluded</u> : let him have thy hand, But <u>keep thy heart</u> till Don Mathias comes. | = deceived. = ie. "hang on to your actual love". |
| 142 | Abig. What, shall I be betrothed to Lodowick? | - ic. mang on to your actual love. |
| 144 | | |
| 146 | Barab. [Aside to her] It's no sin to deceive a Christiän; | 146-8: as the Christians hold it a general principle that |
| 148 | For they themselves hold it a principle, Faith is not to be held with heretics: | promises made to non-Christians need not be kept, so Abigail in turn should not feel bad for lying to Lodowick. |
| | But all are heretics that are not Jews; | 149: "the fact is, it is those who are <i>not</i> Jewish who are the heretics." |
| 150 | This follows <u>well</u> , and therefore, daughter, fear not. — I have entreated her, and she will grant. | = ie. logically. 151: to Lodowick: ie. "I have persuaded Abigail, and she |
| 152 | Thave entreated her, and she will grant. | consents to marry you." |
| 132 | Lodo. Then, gentle Abigail, plight thy faith to me. | = "promise to marry me;" such a vow to marry was considered sacred. |
| 154 | Abig. I cannot choose, seeing my father bids: | 155: "I have no choice, since my father has asked or commanded me to." Bevington makes this line an aside. |
| 156 | Nothing but death shall part my love and me. | 156: Abigail shows she is as capable of equivocation as is her father; Lodowick is to understand that <i>he</i> is meant by <i>my love</i> , but Abigail really is talking of Mathias. |
| 158 | <i>Lodo</i> . Now have I that for which my soul hath longed. | wee, but Adigan really is talking of Maunias. |
| 160 | Barab. [Aside] So have not I; but yet I hope I shall. | |
| 162 | Abig. [Aside] O wretched Abigail, what hast thou done? | |
| 164 | <i>Lodo</i> . Why on the sudden is your colour changed? | 164: to Abigail: her face has likely gone pale. |
| 166 | Abig. I know not: but farewell; I must be gone. | |
| 168 | Barab. Stay her, but let her not speak one word more. | = ie. "support her". ⁸ |
| 170 | Lodo. Mute o' the sudden! here's a sudden change. | 170: Lodowick is surprised to find Abigail suddenly gone silent and distant. |
| 172 | Barab. O, <u>muse</u> not at it; <u>'tis the Hebrews' guise</u> , That maidens new-betrothed should weep a while: | = wonder. = "this is a Jewish custom". |
| 174 | Trouble her not; sweet Lodowick, depart: | |
| 176 | She is thy wife, and thou shalt be mine heir. | = my. |
| 178 | Lodo. O, is't the custom? then I am <u>resolved</u> : But rather let the <u>brightsome</u> heavens be dim, | = satisfied. ³ = bright. ¹ |
| 180 | And nature's beauty choke with stifling clouds, Than my fair Abigail should frown on me. – | |
| 100 | There comes the villain; now I'll be revenged. | |

| 182 | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|---|
| 184 | Re-enter Mathias. | |
| 186 | Barab. Be quiet, Lodowick; it is enough That I have made thee sure to Abigail. | = calm. ⁸ = "engaged thee". |
| 188 | Lodo. Well, let him go. | 188: as did Mathias earlier, Lodowick stands down, putting off a confrontation with Mathias at Barabas' request. |
| 190 | [Exit.] | on a confrontation with Matinas at Barabas request. |
| 192 194 | Barab. Well, but for me, as you went in at doors You had been stabbed: but not a word on't now; Here must no speeches pass, nor swords be drawn. | = would have. = "say nothing of this now". = ie. harsh words be exchanged. |
| 196 | Math. Suffer me, Barabas, but to follow him. | = permit. |
| 198 | Barab. No; so shall I, if any hurt be done, | 198-9: "if you harm him, then by law I will be charged as an accessory to your criminal act." |
| 200 | Be made an <u>áccessary</u> of your deeds: Revenge it on him when you meet him next. | = accessary is stressed on the first syllable. |
| 202 | <i>Math.</i> For this I'll have his heart. | 202: ie. Mathias intends to kill Lodowick. |
| 204 | Barab. Do so. Lo, here I give thee Abigail! | = behold. |
| 206 208 | <i>Math.</i> What greater gift can poor Mathias have? Shall <u>Lodowick</u> rob me of so fair a love? My life is not so <u>dear</u> as Abigail. | = a disyllable here: <i>Lod-'wick</i> . = valuable. |
| 210 212 | Barab. My heart misgives me, that, to cross your love, He's with your mother; therefore after him. | 210-1: Barabas warns Mathias that Lodowick may have gone to Mathias' mother Katherine to tell her of Mathias' relationship with Abigail; Katherine, we remember, is a virulent anti-Semite. *My heart misgives me = "my heart is filled with apprehension", ie. "I fear". *cross = thwart. |
| 214 | <i>Math.</i> What, is he gone unto my mother? | after = ie. "go after", |
| 214 | <i>Barab.</i> Nay, if you will, stay till she comes herself. | = would rather. = "remain here". |
| 216218 | <i>Math.</i> I cannot stay; for, if my mother come, She'll die with grief. | 218: ie. because she will confirm what Lodowick would have reported to her, that Mathias is courting Abigail. |
| 220 | [Exit Mathias.] | in to repetited to not, unit remains to containing reasons. |
| 222 | <i>Abig.</i> I cannot take my leave of him for tears. Father, why have you thus incensed them both? | 222: "I cannot say good-bye to Mathia because I am crying." |
| 224 | Barab. What's that to thee? | |
| 226 | Abig. I'll make 'em friends again. | |
| 228 | Barab. You'll make 'em friends! are there not Jews | 229: <i>enow</i> = plural form of "enough"; line 229 is long. |
| 230 | enow in Malta, But thou must dote upon a Christiän? | |
| 232 | Abig. I will have Don Mathias; he is my love. | |

| 234 | <i>Barab.</i> Yes, you shall have him. – <u>Go, put her in</u> . | = Barabas instructs Ithamore to lock Abigail inside the |
|-----------------------------------|--|---|
| 236 | Itha. Ay, I'll put her in. | house. |
| 238 | [Puts in Abigail.] | |
| 240 | Barab. Now tell me, Ithamore, how lik'st thou this? | |
| 242 | Itha. Faith, master, I think by this You purchase both their lives: is it not so? | 242-3: Ithamore guesses correctly that Barabas is plotting the deaths of both Lodowick and Mathias. |
| 244 | | Faith = truly. by this = ie. by this scheme. 8 |
| 246 | Barab. True; and it shall be cunningly performed. | purchase = get.8 |
| 248 | <i>Itha.</i> O, master, that I might have a hand in this! | |
| 250 | Barab. Ay, so thou shalt; 'tis thou must do the deed: Take this, and bear it to Mathias straight, | |
| 252 | [Giving a letter.] | 252: Barabas gives Ithamore a forged letter, one ostensibly containing a challenge from Lodowick to fight a duel with |
| 254 | And tell him that it comes from Lodowick. | Mathias. |
| 256 | Itha. 'Tis poisoned, is it not? | |
| 258 | Barab. No, no; and yet it might be done that way: It is a challenge feigned from Lodowick. | |
| 260262 | <i>Itha.</i> Fear not; I will so set his heart a-fire, That he shall verily think it comes from him. | = ie. enrage or upset Mathias. = truly, indeed. ¹ = ie. Mathias. |
| 264 | Barab. I cannot choose but like thy <u>readiness</u> : Yet be not rash, but do it cunningly. | = "willingness (to do whatever I ask)." |
| 266 | <i>Itha.</i> As I behave myself in this, employ me hereafter. | 267: ie. "you may give me further tasks to do in the future |
| 268 | Barab. Away, then! | based on my performance on this one." |
| 270 | [Exit Ithamore.] | |
| 272 | | |
| 274 | So; now will I go in to Lodowick, And, like a cunning <u>spirit</u> , feign some lie, | = devil. ⁸ |
| 276 | Till I have set 'em <u>both at enmity</u> . [Exit.] | = ie. against each other in hatred. |
| | END OF ACT II. | |

| | ACT III. | |
|----|--|--|
| | SCENE I. | |
| | The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. | |
| | Enter Bellamira. | Entering Character: <i>Bellamira</i> is a courtesan, the era's euphemistic name for a high-priced prostitute; a <i>prostitute</i> walks the streets or "works" in a brothel; a <i>courtesan</i> , like Bellamira, owns her own home. |
| 1 | Bell. Since this town was besieged, my gain grows cold: | 1: the line seems misplaced, as no formal siege of Malta exists yet - the month which the Turks have given Ferneze to pay their tribute has not yet expired; we may suggest that what Bellamira means is that that trade to Malta has fallen significantly while the Turkish fleet remains in the harbour, one of which consequences is that Bellamira's business has also noticeably decreased. |
| 2 | The time has been, that but for one <u>bare night</u> A hundred ducats have been freely given; | 2-3: on a good night, Bellamira could make 100 ducats. bare night = complete or total night, but there is a pun with bare's meaning of "nakedness". ducats = this Venetian gold coin was the most commonly used currency in trade and commerce from the 13th to the 19th century. ¹ |
| 4 | But now against my will I must be chaste: | That century. |
| 6 | And yet I know my beauty doth not fail. From Venice merchants, and from Padua | |
| 8 | Were wont to come rare-witted gentlemen, Scholars I mean, learnèd and liberal; | = accustomed. = gentlemen of uncommon intelligence. = generous. |
| 10 | And now, <u>save</u> Pilia-Borza, comes there none, And he is very seldom <u>from</u> my house; And here he comes. | = except for. = ie. away from. |
| 12 | | Entoning Changeton Dilin Donals action is accommod |
| | Enter Pilia-Borza. | Entering Character: <i>Pilia-Borza's</i> position is never made exactly clear, but his role in the play is to work closely with Bellamira to scam Ithamore and Barabas. Pilia has been identified by editors as "a bully" and "an attendant" to Bellamira. |
| 14 | | |
| 16 | <i>Pilia.</i> Hold thee, wench, there's something for thee to spend. | = "take this". ⁵ = "woman" or "mistress", without negative connotation. |
| 18 | [Shewing a bag of silver.] | |
| 20 | Bell. 'Tis silver; I disdain it. | 20: Bellamira works only for gold. |
| 22 | <i>Pilia.</i> Ay, but the Jew has gold, And I will have it, or it shall go hard. | = for sure. 1 = "and almost nothing can stop me." |
| 24 | Bell. Tell me, how cam'st thou by this? | Tot sure: and annost nouning can stop inc. |
| 26 | <i>Pilia.</i> Faith, walking the back-lanes, through the | |
| 28 | gardens, I chanced to cast <u>mine</u> eye up to the Jew's counting-house, where I saw some bags of money, and | = my. |
| 30 | in the night I clambered up with my <u>hooks</u> ; and, as I was taking my choice, I heard a <u>rumbling</u> in the house; | = tool for climbing walls, used by burglars. ⁴ = noise. |

| 32 | so I took only this, and run my way. – But <u>here's</u> the Jew's man. | = "here is", ie. "here comes". |
|----|---|--|
| 34 | oew s man | |
| 36 | Bell. Hide the bag. | 35ff: Bellamira and Pilia would not want Ithamore to recognize the bag of money as coming from Barabas. |
| 20 | Enter Ithamore. | |
| 38 | Pilia. Look not towards him, let's away. Zoons, what a | 39: Zoons = an oath, an abbreviation of God's wounds , |
| 40 | looking thou keepest! thou'lt betray's anon. | more familiarly written as Zounds . 39-40: what aanon = ie. "why are you staring at |
| 42 | [Exeunt Bellamira and Pilia-Borza.] | Ithamore? you'll give us away immediately!" |
| 44 | <i>Itha.</i> O, the sweetest face that ever I beheld! I know she is a courtezan by her attire: now would I give a | 44-47 Ithamore has seen Bellamira. = Bellamira might be wearing a "loose-bodied flowing gown".8 |
| 46 | hundred of the Jew's crowns that I had such a concubine. | = in order to have. |
| 48 | Well, I have delivered the challenge in such sort, As meet they will, and fighting die, – brave sport! | = ie. the letter to Mathias. = in such a manner. = excellent. |
| 50 | [Exit.] | |
| | [] | |
| | ACT III, SCENE II. | |
| | In Town. | |
| | In Town. | |
| | Enter Mathias with letter. | Scene II, Mathias and Lodowick Meet: the exact sequence by which Mathias and Lodowick have exchanged letters, real or forged, is unclear, and no editor has been able to propose a solution that is entirely satisfactory. Ithamore's later lines at III.iii.36-38 suggest strongly that he has delivered forged letters to both friends; but as the dialogue at the beginning of the scene suggests, Lodowick admits to having written a letter to Mathias himself; but wouldn't Mathias be puzzled, or even suspicious, as to what letter of his Lodowick is responding to? The best solution for the reader is probably just to play along, and not lose any sleep over this clear continuity problem. We present the scene as it appears in the quarto, accept we give Mathias his own letter to hold as well, given his words at line 7. For those who are interested, the note at the end of this scene delineates the potential solutions and emendations proposed by some editors. |
| 1 | Math. This is the place: now Abigail shall see | = Mathias has arrived at the dueling ground proposed in the letter purportedly sent by Lodowick. |
| 2 | Whether Mathias holds her dear or no. | = "values her or not." |
| 4 | Enter Lodowick, reading a letter. | 4: Lodowick appears to have has his own letter from Mathias. |
| 6 | <i>Math.</i> [<i>Reading letter</i>] What, dares the villain write in such base terms? | 7: Mathias speaks loudly, so Lodowick can hear him. |
| | | |

| 10 | | |
|-----|--|---|
| 12 | [They fight.] | |
| | Enter Barabas above. | Entering Character: in the forged letters, <i>Barabas</i> has chosen a location for the duel that is adjacent to a building to which he has access; Barabas enters on the balcony above to view the combat. |
| 14 | Barab. O, bravely fought! and yet they thrust not home. | = neither one is able to strike a fatal blow. |
| 16 | Now, <u>Lodovico</u> ! now, Mathias! – So; | 16: the combatants almost simultaneously slay each other. *Lodovico* = here and in a few other places, the quarto prints *Lodowicke*, which Dyce emends to *Lodovico* when necessary to preserve the meter. |
| 18 | [Both fall.] | 3 |
| 20 | So, now <u>they have</u> shewed themselves to be <u>tall</u> fellows. | = pronounce as <i>they've</i> . = brave. |
| 22 | Cries within. Part 'em, part 'em! | 22: an off-stage crowd cries out for the fight to be stopped, but it is too late; these shouts should probably be heard before the combatants are slain. |
| 24 | Barab. Ay, part 'em now they 're dead. Farewell, farewell! | |
| 26 | [Exit above.] | |
| 28 | Enter Ferneze, Katharine, and Attendants. | Entering Characters: <i>Ferneze</i> , we remember, is Lodowick's father; <i>Katherine</i> is Mathias' mother. |
| 30 | Fern. What sight is this! my Lodovico slain! | 31: Ferneze presumably cradles his son's upper body. |
| 32 | These arms of mine shall be thy sepulchre. | Dyce notes the similarity of line 31 to the following lines from Shakespeare's <i>Henry VI</i> , <i>Part III</i> (Act II.v): "These arms of mine shall be thy winding-sheet; My heart, sweet boy, shall be thy sepulchre" Shakespeare's play is believed to have been written c. 1591, within a year or two after Marlowe wrote The Jew of Malta. |
| 2.4 | <i>Kath.</i> Who is this? my son Mathias slain! | Manu. |
| 34 | Fern. O Lodowick, hadst thou perished by the Turk, | 35: "Oh my son, if only you had been slain in battle by the Turks". **Lodowick* = a disyllable here, and in line 53 below: **Lod-'wick. |
| 36 | Wretched Ferneze might have venged thy death! | = ie. avenged Lodowick's death, by fighting against the Turks. |
| 38 | <i>Kath.</i> Thy son slew mine, and I'll revenge his death. | 38: Katherine's threat is directed to Ferneze. |
| 40 | Fern. Look, <u>Katharine</u> , look! thy son gave mine these wounds. | = a disyllable here. |
| 42 | Kath. O, leave to grieve me! I am grieved enough. | = "cease to grieve me", ie. "don't make it worse for me!" |
| 44 | Fern. O, that my sighs could turn to lively breath, And these my tears to blood, that he might live! | = if only. = life-giving. ¹ |
| 46 | <i>Kath.</i> Who made them enemies? | |
| 48 | Fern. I know not; and that grieves me most of all. | |

| 50 | <i>Kath.</i> My son loved thine. | |
|----------|--|--|
| 52 | • | |
| 54 | Fern. And so did Lodowick him. | |
| 56 | <i>Kath.</i> Lend me that weapon that did kill my son, And it shall murder me. | 55-56: Katherine proposes to kill herself. |
| 58 | <i>Fern.</i> Nay, madam, <u>stay</u> ; that weapon was my son's, And on that rather should Ferneze die. | = wait.59: Ferneze offers that he should be the one to die. |
| 60 62 | <i>Kath.</i> Hold; let's <u>inquire</u> the causers of their deaths, That we may venge their blood upon <u>their heads</u> . | = investigate, find out. = ie. the heads of those responsible for planning this calamity. |
| 64 | <i>Fern.</i> Then take <u>them</u> up, and let them be interred Within one sacred monument of stone; | = ie. the bodies of Lodowick and Mathias. |
| 66 68 | Upon which altar I will offer up My daily sacrifice of sighs and tears, | |
| 08 | And with my prayers pierce impartial heavens, Till they [reveal] the causers of our smarts, | 69: <i>reveal</i> = an alternate word to insert here is <i>disclose</i> . ⁸ <i>smarts</i> = suffering, sorrow. ² |
| 70 | Which forced their hands <u>divide</u> united hearts. | 70: poetically, "which caused these friends to kill each other." divide = ie. to divide. |
| 72 | Come, Katharine; our losses equal are; Then of true grief let us take equal share. | 69-72: the scene ends with a pair of rhyming couplets. |
| 74 | [Exeunt with the bodies.] | Lodowick and Mathias Meet: the editors have proposed various solutions to the mysterious exchange of letters suggested at the scene's opening. Cunningham suggests the letter Lodowick is carrying as he enters the stage at line 4 is a letter of response from Mathias to the forged letter originally sent by Barabas; but wouldn't Lodowick be confused as to why he has received a "response" to a letter he never sent? Neilson omits any reference to Lodowick carrying his own letter onto the stage. Bevington's emendation is more drastic: he assigns lines 6-7 to Lodowick and line 9 to Mathias. |
| | ACT III, SCENE III. | |
| | A Room in the House of Barabas. | |
| | Enter Ithamore. | |
| 1 | Itha. Why, was there ever seen such villany, | 1-3: Ithamore is proud of the cruel trick that Barabas has played on Lodowick and Mathias. |
| 2 | So neatly plotted, and so well performed? Both <u>held in hand</u> , and <u>flatly</u> both <u>beguiled</u> ? | 3: <i>held in hand</i> = Dyce suggests "kept in expectation", ie. Lodowick and Mathias were each led to believe that he was going to marry Abigail. <i>flatly</i> = absolutely, completely. |
| | Enter Abigail. | <pre>beguiled = deceived.</pre> |

| 6 | | |
|---------------------------------|---|---|
| 6 8 | Abig. Why, how now, Ithamore! why laugh'st thou so? | |
| 10 | Itha. O mistress! ha, ha, ha! | |
| | Abig. Why, what ail'st thou? | |
| 12 | Itha. O, my master! | |
| 14 | Abig. Ha! | |
| 16 18 | <i>Itha.</i> O mistress, I have the <u>bravest</u> , <u>gravest</u> , secret, subtle, <u>bottle-nosed</u> knave <u>to my</u> master, that ever gentleman had! | = finest. = most reverend. 18: bottle-nosed = large-nosed, another reference to Barabas' large prop-nose. to my = for a. |
| 20 | Abig. Say, knave, why rail'st upon my father thus? | = "do you rail at"; Abigail does not get that Ithamore is actually complimenting Barabas! |
| 22 | <i>Itha.</i> O, my master has the <u>bravest policy!</u> | = finest trick or scheme. |
| 24 | Abig. Wherein? | 25: "in what respect?" ¹ |
| 26 | Itha. Why, know you not? | |
| 28 | Abig. Why, no. | |
| 30 | <i>Itha</i> . Know you not of Mathia[s'] and Don | |
| 32 | Lodowick['s] disaster? | |
| 34 | Abig. No: what was it? | |
| 3638 | <i>Itha.</i> Why, the devil invented a challenge, my master writ it, and I carried it, first to Lodowick, and <i>imprimis</i> to Mathia[s]; | = Latin for "first"; Ithamore tries to show off his Latin skills and fails; his line here does suggest, though, that he has delivered forged letters to both Lodowick and Mathias. |
| 40 | And then they met, [and], as the story says, In <u>doleful wise</u> they ended both their days. | = a sorrowful manner. |
| 42 | Abig. And was my father <u>furtherer</u> of their deaths? | = helper or contriver. 1,8 |
| 44 | Itha. Am I Ithamore? | 44: Ithamore's response is rhetorical, ie. the answer to |
| 46 | Abig. Yes. | Abigail's question is an obvious "yes". |
| 48 | <i>Itha.</i> So <u>sure</u> did your father write, and I carry the challenge. | = surely, ie. certainly. |
| 50 | Abig. Well, Ithamore, let me request thee this; | |
| 52 | Go to the new-made nunnery, and inquire For any of the <u>friars of Saint Jaques</u> , | = friars of the order of the Dominicans; the name <i>St. Jaques</i> derives from the fact that the Dominicans' original house had been located on Rue-StJacques in Paris at the time the order was founded in 1218. ¹⁸ The quarto prints <i>Iaynes</i> (<i>Janes</i>), which Dyce emends to <i>Jaques</i> . Craik observes that the quarto's spelling of <i>Janes</i> suggests <i>Jaques</i> should be pronounced to rhyme with "makes". |

| 54 | And say, I <u>pray</u> them come and speak with me. | = request. |
|----------|---|---|
| 56 | <i>Itha.</i> <u>I pray</u> , mistress, will you answer me to one question? | = Ithamore mockingly repeats these words just spoken by Abigail. |
| 58 60 | Abig. Well, sirrah, what is't? | |
| 62 | <i>Itha.</i> A very <u>feeling</u> one: have not the nuns fine sport with the friars now and then? | 61: <i>feeling</i> = heartfelt. 61-62: <i>have notand then?</i> = Ithamore, feeling merry, asks a rude question. The important thing is that our Protestant Elizabethan authors had no compunction, indeed were encouraged, to write uncomplimentary things about Catholics. |
| 64 | Abig. Go to, Sirrah Sauce! is this your question? get ye gone. | = ie. "Mr. Saucy". |
| 66 68 | Itha. I will, forsooth, mistress. | = certainly. |
| 70 | [Exit Ithamore.] | |
| 70 | Abig. Hard-hearted father, unkind Barabas! | 71-83: Abigail apostrophizes to her absent father. *unkind* = lacking normal familial feeling. |
| 72 | Was this the <u>púrsuit</u> of thy policy, To make me shew them favour <u>severally</u> , | = goal; pursuit is stressed in the first syllable. ⁵ 73: "to make me show each of them that I loved them". severally = individually. |
| 74 | That by my favour they should both be slain? | = ie. because of. |
| | Admit thou lovedst not <u>Lodowick</u> for his <u>sire</u> , | 75: "even if we grant that you must hate Lodowick because of his father (the governor)". Lodowick = a disyllable here, again. sire = the quarto prints sin, emended by Dyce. |
| 76 | Yet Don Mathias ne'er offended thee: | |
| 78 | But thou wert set upon extreme revenge, Because the <u>prior dispossessed thee</u> once, | 78: <i>prior</i> = likely meaning "chief magistrate", as the reference is clearly to the governor; at this time <i>prior</i> was used primarily to refer to a high ranking official in a religious order. Neilson emends <i>prior</i> to <i>sire</i> . <i>dispossessed thee</i> = could mean (1) "took your possessions", or (2) "kicked you out of your home". |
| 00 | And couldst not venge it but upon his son; | |
| 80 82 | Nor on his son but by <u>Mathias' means</u> ; Nor on Mathias but by murdering me: But I perceive there is no love on earth, | = ie. using Mathias to commit the deed. |
| 84 | Pity in Jews, nor piety in Turks. – But here comes cursèd <u>Ithamore</u> with the friar. | = a disyllable here. |
| 86 | Re-enter Ithamore with Friar Jacomo. | |
| 88 | Fr. Jac. Virgo, salve. | 88: Latin: "virgin, hail." ⁴ |
| 90 | Itha. When duck you? | 90: "shouldn't you bow?" or "What, are you bowing and scraping?" Ribner notes that <i>duck</i> , meaning "to bow", was sometimes applied contemptuously to clerics. |
| 92 | Abig. Welcome, grave friar Ithamore, be gone. | = reverend. |
| 94 | [Exit Ithamore.] | |

| 96 | Know, holy sir, I am bold to solicit thee. | = prevail upon. ² |
|------------|---|--|
| 98 | Fr. Jac. Wherein? | 98: "in regards to what?" |
| 100 | Abig. To get me be admitted for a nun. | |
| 102 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Why, Abigail, it is not yet long since That I did <u>labour</u> thy admission, | = work for. |
| 104 | And then thou didst not like that holy life. | |
| 106 | <i>Abig.</i> Then were my thoughts so frail and <u>unconfirmed</u> And I was chained to follies of the world: | = unsure. ¹ |
| 108 | But now <u>experience</u> , purchased with grief, Has made me see the difference of things. | = a trisyllable: <i>ex-PER-ience</i> . |
| 110 | My sinful soul, alas, hath <u>paced</u> too long The fatal labyrinth of misbelief, | = walked steadily within. ¹ |
| 112 | Far from the Son that gives eternal life! | = ie. Christ, but as Ribner notes, there is possibly a pun with <i>sun</i> . |
| 114 | Fr. Jac. Who taught thee this? | |
| 116 | Abig. The abbess of the house, Whose zealous admonition I embrace: | = the meaning of <i>admonition</i> , according to the OED, is |
| 118 | O, therefore, Jacomo, let me be one, Although unworthy, of that sisterhood! | limited to "warning" and "censure", but Craik suggests that its sense here is "counsel". |
| 120 122 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Abigail, I will: but see thou <u>change</u> no more, For that will be most heavy to thy soul. | = ie. "change your mind". |
| 124 | Abig. That was my father's fault. | |
| 126 | Fr. Jac. Thy father's! how? | |
| 128 | Abig. Nay, you shall pardon me. – [Aside] O Barabas, | 128: Abigail excuses herself from having to explain. |
| 130 | Though thou deservest <u>hardly</u> at my hands, | 130-1: though Barabas deserves Abigail's harsh treatment, she will not reveal his crime. |
| 132 | Yet never shall these lips <u>bewray</u> thy life! | hardly = harshly. bewray = betray. |
| 134 | Fr. Jac. Come, shall we go? | contag coally. |
| | Abig. My duty waits on you. | |
| 136 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT III, SCENE IV. | |
| | A Room in the House of Barabas; later. | |
| | Enter Barabas, reading a letter. | |
| 1 2 | Barab. What, Abigail become a nun again! False and unkind! what, hast thou lost thy father? | 2: <i>False</i> = disloyal. <i>unkind</i> = lacking in natural feeling for family. <i>lost</i> = forgotten ¹ or abandoned. ⁸ |

| | And, all unknown and unconstrained of me, | 3: "and without my knowledge, and without my compelling you". |
|----|---|--|
| 4 | Art thou again got to the nunnery? | |
| 6 | Now here she writes, and wills me to repent: Repentance! <u>Spurca</u> ! what <u>pretendeth</u> this? | = encourages. = a Latin imprecation: "filthy!" ³ = portendeth or meaneth. ² |
| 0 | I fear she knows – 'tis so – of my <u>device</u> | = scheme, ie. involvement. |
| 8 | In Don Mathias' and Lodovico's deaths: If so, 'tis time that it be seen into; | = a disyllable here. |
| 10 | For she that varies from me in belief, | 10-11: "since Abigail has decided to pursue a religion |
| | Gives great <u>presumption</u> that she loves me not, | different from mine, it follows strongly that she does not love me anymore." |
| | | presumption = evidence. ¹ |
| 12 | Or, loving, doth dislike of something done. – | 12: "or even if she still loves me, she is not pleased with |
| 14 | But who comes here? | something I have done." |
| | Enter Ithamore. | |
| 16 | O Ithamore, come near; | |
| 18 | Come near, my love; come near, thy master's life, | = Barabas means that Ithamore is now the only one he lives for. |
| | Market and a second second second self- | |
| 20 | My trusty servant, nay, <u>my second self;</u> For I have now no hope but even in thee, | = common expression describing one's closest companion. self = printed as life in the quarto, emended by Dyce |
| 22 | And on that hope my happiness is built. | to <i>self</i> ; <i>life</i> can make sense, but the expression shown |
| 22 | When saw'st thou Abigail? | is the usual and commonly employed one, |
| 24 | Itha. To-day. | |
| 26 | Barab. With whom? | |
| 28 | Itha. A friar. | |
| 30 | <i>Barab</i> . A friar! false villain, he hath done the deed. | |
| 32 | Itha. How, sir! | |
| 34 | Barab. Why, made mine Abigail a nun. | |
| 36 | <i>Itha.</i> That's no lie; for she sent me for him. | |
| 38 | Barab. O unhappy day! | = unlucky. |
| 40 | False, credulous, <u>inconstant</u> Abigail! But let 'em go: and, Ithamore, <u>from hence</u> | = fickle. ¹ = from henceforth, ie. from now on. |
| 40 | Ne'er shall she grieve me more with her disgrace; | |
| 42 | Ne'er shall she live t' inherit <u>aught</u> of mine, Be blessed <u>of</u> me, nor come within my gates, | = anything. = by. |
| 44 | But perish underneath my bitter curse, | |
| 46 | Like Cain by Adam for his brother's death. | 45: actually, it was God, at Genesis 4:11-12, who cursed <i>Cain</i> for murdering his brother Abel. |
| 48 | Itha. O master – | |
| | Barab. Ithamore, entreat not for her; I am moved, | = "do not try to persuade me on her behalf." = angered. |
| 50 | And she is hateful to my soul and me: And, 'less thou yield to this that I entreat, | 51: "and, unless you do now that which I ask you to do". |
| 52 | I cannot think but that thou hat'st my life. | 'less = printed as least in the quarto, emended by Dyce. |
| 54 | Itha. Who, I, master? why, I'll run to some rock, and | |

| S8 another long line, an alexandrine of 12 iambic syllables. | 56 | throw myself headlong into the sea; why, I'll do any thing for your sweet sake. | |
|--|-----|---|--|
| All that I have is thine when I am dead; And, whilst I live, use balf; spend as myself; Here, take my keys, — I'll give 'em thee anon; Go buy thee garments; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee gardents; but thou shalt n | 58 | | 58: another long line, an <i>alexandrine</i> of 12 iambic syllables. |
| 62: Barabas offers to give thamore the keys to his treasury, the changes his mind; perhaps he pretends he does not have the keys on him. Go buy thee garments: but thou shalt not want: Go buy thee garments: but hou shalt not want: Go buy thee garments: but hou shalt not want: Go buy the chapts of shaltening enve clothes; you shall not lack for anything: 'As we shall see, Ithamore we clothing. Go but shalt the for unthalf see, Ithamore we clothing. Go but shalt not lack for anything: 'As we shall see, Ithamore we shalt see, Ithamore we be the but. Go but shalt not lack for anything: 'As we shall see, Ithamore we shalt not lack for anything: 'As we shall see, Ithamore we shalt not lack for anything: 'As we shall see, Ithamore we shalt not lack for anything: 'As we shall see, Ithamore | 60 | All that I have is thine when I am dead; | |
| Only know this, that thus thou art to do— But first go fetch me in the pot of rice That for our supper stands upon the fire. Itha. [Aside] I hold my head, my master's hungry— I go, sir. [Exit.] Barab. Thus every villain ambles after wealth, Although he ne'er be richer than in hope:— But, husht! Re-enter Ithamore with the pot. Itha. Here 'tis, master. Barab. Well said, Ithamore! What, hast thou brought The ladle with thee too? Itha. Yes, sir; the proverb says, he that eats with the devil had need of a long spoon; I have brought you a ladle. Barab. Very well, Ithamore; then now be secret; And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Itha. Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porrige? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear anything. 64: Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 45: Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 46: Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 48: Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 48: Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 49: bet. 8 8-Att. a cynical notion: every knave chases after money, even when he is fated never to be any wealthier than he is, except in his expectations, (hope). 75: an interesting brief shattering of the fourth wall - Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie, because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie, because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 85-8-85: he thatspoon = ie, because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited exp | 62 | | then changes his mind; perhaps he pretends he does not have the keys on him. |
| 64: Barabas has some additional instructions for Ithamore. 84 | | Go buy thee garments; but thou shalt not want: | anything." As we shall see, Ithamore never does get any |
| I go, sir. Exit. | | But first go fetch me in the pot of rice | |
| Barab. Thus every villain ambles after wealth, Although he ne'er be richer than in hope: — | 68 | | = bet. ⁸ |
| Barab. Thus every villain ambles after wealth, Although he ne'er be richer than in hope: — | 70 | [Exit.] | |
| Although he ne'er be richer than in hope:— But, husht! The alle with thee too? Barab. Well said. Ithamore! What, hast thou brought The ladle with thee oro? Barab. Very well, Ithamore; then now be secret; And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear Although he ne'er be richer than in hope:— even when he is fated never to be any wealthier than he is, except in his expectations (hope). 75: an interesting brief shattering of the fourth wall - Barabas addresses the audience explicitly: "be quiet! Ithamore is returning!" 75: an interesting brief shattering of the fourth wall - Barabas addresses the audience explicitly: "be quiet! Ithamore is returning!" 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 85-86 86-87 b. Very well, Ithamore; then now be secret; And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Serving. | 72 | | 73.74: a cynical notion: ayary knaya chasas after manay |
| Barab. Well said, Ithamore! What, hast thou brought The ladle with thee too? | 74 | | even when he is fated never to be any wealthier than he is, |
| Re-enter Ithamore with the pot. | 76 | But, husht! | bas addresses the audience explicitly: "be quiet! Ithamore is |
| Itha. Here 'tis, master. | 70 | Re-enter Ithamore with the pot. | - Townsing. |
| Barab. Well said, Ithamore! What, hast thou brought The ladle with thee too? Itha. Yes, sir; the proverb says, he that eats with the devil had need of a long spoon; I have brought you a ladle. Barab. Very well, Ithamore; then now be secret; And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Itha. Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear "well done". 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. 84-85: he thatspoon = ie. because one needs to keep a wary distance from the evil one; an old and frequently cited expression. | | Itha. Here 'tis, master. | |
| devil had need of a long spoon; I have brought you a ladle. **Barab** Very well, Ithamore; then now be secret; And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. **Itha** Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. **Barab** Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this?** **Barab** Ay, but, Ithamore, s | | | = "well done". |
| Barab. Very well, Ithamore; then now be secret; And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Itha. Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear cited expression. = ie. "you whom". = serving.² = fatten.³ = fatten.³ = fatten.3 | 84 | | |
| And, for thy sake, whom I so dearly love, Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Itha. Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear = ie. "you whom". = serving. ² = fatten. ³ | 86 | | |
| Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. Itha. Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, That thou mayst freely live to be my heir. = serving. ² = fatten. ³ = from. = ancient port city on the Adriatic Sea. ⁶ = effect. = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. | 88 | | - ie "vou whom" |
| Itha. Why, master, will you poison her with a mess of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear = serving.² = fatten.³ = from. = ancient port city on the Adriatic Sea.6 = effect. = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. | 90 | Now shalt thou see the death of Abigail, | - ic. you whom . |
| of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her round and plump, and batten more than you are aware. Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear a fatten. ³ = fatten. ³ = from. = ancient port city on the Adriatic Sea. ⁶ = effect. = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. | 92 | , , , | . 2 |
| Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear Barab. Ay, but, Ithamore, seest thou this? = from. = ancient port city on the Adriatic Sea. ⁶ = effect. = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. | 94 | of rice-porridge? that will preserve life, make her | |
| It is a precious powder that I bought Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear It is a precious powder that I bought = from. = ancient port city on the Adriatic Sea. ⁶ = effect. = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. | 96 | round and plump, and <u>batten</u> more than you are aware. | = fatten. ³ |
| Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, Whose operation is to bind, infect, And poison deeply, yet not appear = from. = ancient port city on the Adriatic Sea. ⁶ = effect. = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. | 98 | | |
| And poison <u>deeply</u> , yet not appear = perhaps a trisyllable: <i>DEEP-e-ly</i> . | 100 | Of an Italian, in Ancona, once, | ÷ • |
| | | And poison deeply, yet not appear | = perhaps a trisyllable: DEEP-e-ly. |

| 104 | Itha. How, master? | |
|------------|---|---|
| 106 108 | Barab. Thus, Ithamore: This even they use in Malta here, – 'tis called Saint Jaques' Even, – and then, I say, they use To send their alms unto the nunneries: | 107-9: every year on this evening, which is known as <i>St. Jacques' Evening (Even)</i> , the people of Malta customarily donate provisions to the convents. <i>even</i> (line 107) = a monosyllable here and in the next line (though in line 108, <i>Even</i> means "evening"): <i>e'en</i> . <i>Jacques' Even</i> = pronounced in three syllables: <i>JA-ques E'en</i> . |
| 110 112 | Among the rest, bear this, and set it there: There's a dark entry where they take it in, Where they must neither see the messenger, Nor make inquiry who hath sent it them. | 110-3: Barabas instructs Ithamore to drop off the pot of poisoned porridge at the convent. = ie. "to them." |
| 114 | Itha. How so? | 115: ie. "why do they do it this way?" |
| 116 | Barab. Belike there is some ceremony in't. | 117: "perhaps it is a religious rite of some kind." |
| 118 | There, Ithamore, must thou go place this pot: Stay ; let me spice it first. | = "wait a moment." |
| 120 122 | <i>Itha.</i> Pray, do, and let me help you, master. Pray, let me taste first. | |
| 124 | Barab. Prithee, do. | |
| 126 | [Ithamore tastes.] | |
| 128 | What say'st thou now? | |
| 130 | <i>Itha.</i> Troth, master, I'm loath such a pot of pottage should be spoiled. | 130-1: as a slave - especially one belonging to Barabas - Ithamore is likely not well fed. *Troth = truthfully. *I'm loath = ie. "I would hate for". |
| 132 | Barab. Peace, Ithamore! 'tis better so than spared. | 133: "be quiet, Ithamore, it is better for the porridge to be |
| 134 | [Puts the powder into the pot.] | spoiled than spared, ie. saved to be eaten later." ¹ |
| 136 | Assure thyself thou shalt have broth by the eye: | 137: ie. "do not worry, you will have broth to eat in abundance." by the eye = "as will fill the eye", ie. an unlimited amount. ^{1,24} |
| 138 | My <u>purse</u> , my <u>coffer</u> , and myself is thine. | = wallet. = strong box in which money is held. ¹ |
| 140 | Itha. Well, master, I go. | |
| 142 | Barab. Stay; first let me stir it, Ithamore. | 142 4: it had long been believed that Alexander the Creet |
| 144 | As fatal be it to her as the <u>draught</u> Of which great Alexander drunk, and died; | 143-4: it had long been believed that Alexander the Great had been murdered by means of a cup of poisoned wine or water. draught = drink. |
| 146 | And with her let it work like <u>Borgia's</u> wine, Whereof his sire the Pope was poisoned! | 145-6: <i>Rodrigo de Borgia y Borgia</i> served as a noteworthily dissolute pope (as Alexander VI, 1492-1504), with a level of greed for wealth and a hankering for women rarely matched in the annals of popery (and that is saying a lot!). |

| | | He made his illegitimate son Cesare a bishop at 18. One evening in 1504, pope and son fell ill after a meal; the son barely recovered, but Alexander VI died. It is believed that they had accidentally ingested poisonous drink intended for others. The Borgias had been notorious for removing all enemies and impediments to their power with their famous poisons. ¹⁴ |
|------------|---|--|
| | In few, the blood of Hydra, Lerna's bane, | 147-152: Barabas lists a number of real and mythical toxic substances, wishes them all into the porridge, and urges them to poison Abigail. In few = ie. in short. blood of Hydra = the Hydra of Lerna was the famous nine-headed monster which Hercules was required to slay for his Second Labour. The Hydra's blood was poisonous, and after killing the beast, Hercules dipped his arrows into the blood to make them even more dangerous. Lerna's bane = "the destroyer from or terror of Lerna", ie. the Hydra. The Hydra lived at and terrorized Lerna, a marshy area in the Peloponnesus of Greece. |
| 148 | The juice of hebon, and Cocytus' breath, | 148: <i>juice of hebon</i> = the OED calls <i>hebon</i> an unknown substance possessing a toxic juice; ¹ Ribner, however, proposes that <i>hebon</i> refers to henbane, a poisonous plant, while Dyce identifies <i>hebon</i> with ebony, which, he notes, was once believed to have poisonous qualities. Dyce's position is supported by contemporary literary references to "hebony" and "hebon wood." **Cocytus' breath** = the dangerous fumes rising from Cocytus, a river of Hades. ⁶ |
| | And all the poisons of the <u>Stygian</u> pool, | 149: allusion to the toxic properties of the waters of Hades; <i>Stygian</i> is an adjective for the <i>River Styx</i> , but was often used to refer collectively to all the waters down below. |
| 150 | Break from the fiery kingdom, and in this | 150-1: Break fromvenom = "come out from hell and immers a voyage of into this not" |
| 152 | Vomit your venom, and <u>envenom</u> her That, like a fiend, hath left her father thus! | immerse yourself into this pot". envenom = poison. |
| 154 | Itha. [Aside] What a blessing has he given't! was | = dressed, flavoured with sauce. |
| 156 | ever pot of rice-porridge so <u>sauced</u> ? — What shall I do with it? | - diessed, havoured with sauce. |
| 158 | Barab. O my sweet Ithamore, go set it down; And come again so soon as thou hast done, | = as soon. |
| 160 | For I have other <u>business</u> for thee. | = a trisyllable: BUS-i-ness. |
| 162 | <i>Itha.</i> Here's a <u>drench</u> to poison a whole stable of <u>Flanders mares</u> : I'll carry't to the nuns <u>with a powder</u> . | = dose. ⁸ 163: <i>Flanders mares</i> = oft referred-to horses, proverbial for their size and strength. **with a powder* = right away, in great haste, with obvious pun. ¹ |
| 164 | Barab. And the horse-pestilence to boot: away! | 165: "and add horse-pox to the pot as well; get going, Ithamore!" ⁵ |
| 166 168 | Itha. I am gone: | = ie. "consider it done!" |
| 170 | Pay me my wages, for my work is done. [Exit with the pot.] | — ic. consider it done: |
| 1,0 | [Lan win the pot.] | ı |

| 170 | | |
|-----|--|--|
| 172 | Barab. I'll pay thee with a vengeance, Ithamore! | 172: Barabas reminds the audience of what he really thinks of Ithamore. |
| 174 | [Exit.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT III, SCENE V. | |
| | The Interior of the Council-House. | |
| | Enter Ferneze, Martin Del Bosco, Knights, and Basso. | Entering Characters: the Maltese governor <i>Ferneze</i> is accompanied by the Spanish Vice-Admiral <i>Martin Del Bosco</i> and a Turkish military officer (<i>Basso</i>). |
| 1 | Fern. Welcome, great basso: how fares Calymath? | 1ff: given their weak position, Ferneze has no choice but to address the Turk so obsequiously. |
| 2 | What wind drives you thus into Malta- <u>road</u> ? | = harbour. |
| 4 | Basso. The wind that bloweth all the world besides, Desire of gold. | |
| 6 | Fern. Desire of gold, great sir! | |
| 8 | That's to be gotten in the Western Inde: | = the West Indies, but meaning all of the Western Hemi- sphere, from which Spain was known to have gathered |
| 10 | In Malta are no golden minerals. | her immense wealth. ⁶ |
| 12 | Basso. To you of Malta thus saith Calymath: The time you took for respite is at hand | 12-13: the month granted by the Turks for the Maltese to |
| 1.4 | For the performance of your promise passed; | collect the required tribute has passed. |
| 14 | And for the tribute-money I am sent. | |
| 16 | <i>Fern.</i> Basso, in brief, <u>shalt have</u> no tribute here, Nor shall the heathens live upon our spoil: | = "you shall receive". 17-23: rather than allow the Turks to capture any of Malta |
| | The shall the neutrons in a upon our spoin | or its goods, Ferneze would see the island destroyed. |
| 18 | First will we <u>race</u> the city-walls ourselves, | = raze. ⁴ |
| 20 | Lay waste the island, <u>hew</u> the temples down, And, shipping off our goods to Sicily, | = cut or bring. ¹ |
| | Open an entrance for the <u>wasteful</u> sea, | 21: open a passage for the destroying (<i>wasteful</i>) ⁸ sea to |
| 22 | Whose billows, beating the resistless banks, | enter and engulf Malta. 22: <i>billows</i> = swells or waves. |
| | | the resistless banks = the banks which cannot resist the waves. |
| 24 | Shall overflow it with their <u>refluence</u> . | = reverse flow. ¹ |
| | Basso. Well, governor, since thou hast broke the league | = agreement. |
| 26 | By <u>flat</u> denial of the promised tribute, Talk not of razing down your city-walls; | = unequivocal, absolute. |
| 28 | You shall not need trouble yourselves so far, | |
| 30 | For Selim Calymath shall come himself, And with brass bullets batter down your towers, | 30: note the fine alliteration in this line. |
| | And turn proud Malta to a wilderness, | |
| 32 | For these intolerable wrongs of yours: And so, farewell. | |
| 34 | Fern. Farewell. | |
| 36 | 1 or res. 1 arcword. | |

| | [Exit Basso.] | |
|--------|---|--|
| 38 | And now, you men of Malta, look about, | |
| 40 | And let's <u>provide</u> to welcome Calymath: Close your <u>port-cullis</u> , charge your <u>basilisks</u> , | = prepare. 41: <i>port-cullis</i> = familiar grated gate that drops down to block the entrance to a fortress. ¹ |
| 42 | And, as you <u>profitably</u> take up arms, So now courageously encounter <u>them</u> , | basilisks = large cannons.ie. "for your benefit".ie. the Turks. |
| 44 | For by this answer broken is the league, | |
| 46 | And <u>naught</u> is to be looked for now but wars, And naught to us more welcome is than wars. | = nothing. |
| 48 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT III, SCENE VI. | |
| | The Interior of the Nunnery. | |
| | Enter Friar Jacomo and Friar Barnardine. | |
| 1 2 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> O brother, brother, all the nuns are sick, And <u>physic</u> will not help them! <u>they must die</u> . | = medicine. = ie. "there is no hope." |
| 4 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> The abbess sent for me to be confessed: O, what a sad confession will there be! | |
| 6 8 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> And so did fair Maria send for me: I'll to her lodging; hereabouts she lies. | = go to. = cell or room. |
| 10 | [Exit.] | |
| 12 | Enter Abigail. | |
| 14 | Fr. Bar. What, all dead, save only Abigail! | |
| 16 | <i>Abig.</i> And I shall die too, for I feel death coming. Where is the friar that conversed with me? | 17: Abigail refers to Friar Jacomo, with whom she spoke at |
| 18 | | Act III.iii.88ff. |
| 20 | Fr. Bar. O, he is gone to see the other nuns. | |
| 22 | Abig. I sent for him; but, seeing you are come, Be you my ghostly father: and first know, | = spiritual confessor. |
| 24 | That in this house I lived religiously, Chaste, and devout, much sorrowing for my sins; | |
| 26 | But, <u>ere</u> I came – | = before. |
| 28 | Fr. Bar. What then? | |
| 30 | Abig. I did offend high Heaven so grievously As I am almost <u>desperate</u> for my sins; | = without hope of heavenly forgiveness. ⁸ |
| 32 | And one offense torments me more than all. You knew Mathias and Don Lodowick? | |
| 34 | Fr. Bar. Yes; what of them? | |

| 36 | Abig. My father did contract me to 'em both; | = ie. engage (to be married). |
|----------|---|---|
| 38 | First to Don Lodowick: him I never loved; Mathias was the man that I held dear, | |
| 40 | And for his sake did I become a nun. | |
| 42 | Fr. Bar. So: say how was their end? | |
| 44 | Abig. Both, jealous of my love, envíed each other; And by my father's practice, which is there | = hated. ³ 44: <i>practice</i> = scheme or treachery. ^{1,4} 44-45: <i>which isslain</i> = ie. "which story I have |
| 46 | Set down at large, the gallants were both slain. [Gives writing.] | written down in full." |
| 48 | [Oives writing.] | |
| 50 | Fr. Bar. O, monstrous villainy! | |
| 52 54 | <i>Abig.</i> To work my peace, this I confess to thee: Reveal it not; for then my father dies. | 53: "you must not tell this to anyone, for if you reveal what I have said, my father will be arrested and executed." |
| | Fr. Bar. Know that confession must not be revealed; | Thave said, my famer will be alrested and executed. |
| 56 | The canon-law forbids it, and the priest That makes it known, being degraded first, | = ie. being deprived of his orders, ie. defrocked. 1 |
| 58 | Shall be condemned, and then sent to the fire. | = perhaps "be consigned to hell", but Bevington interprets this to mean "will be executed" (see Jacomo's assertion at line 85 below that "'tis death" for a priest to reveal any statement made during confession; as a factual matter, however, an expelled cleric would not expect to be murdered for this transgression. |
| 60 62 | Abig. So I have heard; pray, therefore, keep it <u>close</u> . Death seizeth on my heart: ah, gentle friar, Convert my father that he may be saved, And witness that I die a Christiän! | = secret. |
| 64 | [Dies.] | |
| 66 | Fr. Bar. Ay, and a virgin too; that grieves me most. | 67: Catholic clerics were often portrayed as lascivious. |
| 68 | But I must to the Jew, and exclaim on him, And make him stand in fear of me. | 68: to = ie. go to. exclaim on = denounce or accuse. ^{2,4} |
| 70 | Re-enter Friar Jacomo. | |
| 72 | | |
| 74 | Fr. Jac. O brother, all the nuns are dead! let's bury them. | |
| 76 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> First help to bury this; then go with me, And help me to exclaim against the Jew. | = "this body", meaning Abigail's. |
| 78 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Why, what has he done? | |
| 80 | Fr. Bar. A thing that makes me tremble to unfold. | = reveal. |
| 82 | Fr. Jac. What, has he crucified a child? | 82: Jews in England had, since the 12th century, been accused of capturing and crucifying Christian children as part of their Passover celebrations. |
| 84 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> No, but a worse thing: 'twas told me in <u>shrift</u> ; Thou know'st 'tis death, <u>an if</u> it be revealed. | = confession. = ie. if. |

| 86 | Come, <u>let's away</u> . | = "let's go." |
|----|---------------------------|---------------|
| 88 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | END OF ACT III. | |

| | ACT IV. | |
|---------------------------------|---|--|
| | SCENE I. | |
| | A Street. | |
| | Enter Barabas and Ithamore. <u>Bells within</u> . | = church bells are heard sounding from off-stage. |
| 1 | Barab. There is no music to a Christian's knell: | = ie. "there is no music compared to (ie. as sweet as the sound of) a Christian's death knell." knell = ie. death knell, the ringing of a bell at a funeral |
| 2 | How sweet the bells ring, now the nuns are dead, That sound at other times like tinkers' pans! | or signaling an individual's death. 3: to Barabas, church bells usually sound like the rattling pans of a <i>tinker</i> , a craftsman who mends pots, etc. ¹ |
| 4 | I was afraid the poison had not wrought, Or, though it wrought, it would have done no good, | = worked. |
| 6 | For every year they swell, and yet they live: Now all are dead, not one remains alive. | = the nuns become pregnant. ⁴ |
| 8 | <i>Ithamore.</i> That's <u>brave</u> , master: but think you it will | 9: <i>brave</i> = wonderful. |
| 10 | not be known? | 9-10: <i>think youknown</i> = ie. "don't you worry that you will be found out?" |
| 12 | Barab. How can it, if we two be secret? | |
| 14 | Itha. For my part, fear you not. | |
| 16 | Barab. I'd cut thy throat, if I did. | |
| 18 20 | Itha. And reason too. But here's a royal monastery hard by; Good master, let me poison all the monks. | = ie. with good reason. = close by here. |
| 22 24 | Barab. Thou shalt not need; for, now the nuns are dead, They'll die with grief. | = ie. "that will not be necessary". = ie. "now that". 23: the monks will die from grief over losing their sex |
| | Itha. Do you not sorrow for your daughter's death? | partners. |
| 2628 | Barab. No, but I grieve because she lived so long, An Hebrew born, and would become a Christian: | |
| 30 | <u>Cazzo</u> , <u>diabola</u> ! | 29: <i>Cazzo</i> = an oath of contempt; ³ printed in the quarto as <i>Catho</i> , emended by Dyce. <i>Cazzo</i> refers to the male sexual organ; Rogers notes that the 1598 publication <i>A Worlde of Words</i> by John Florio wrote that <i>Cazzo</i> was "a petty oath among the Italian populace, who have it constantly in its mouth." **The Cazzo** display="5"> **The Cazzo** display="5" **The Cazzo** display="5"> **The Cazzo** display="5" **The Cazzo** display="5"> **The Cazzo** display="5" **The Caz |
| 32 | <i>Ithamore</i> . Look, look, master; here come two religious <u>caterpillars</u> . | = caterpillar was a common term used to describe one |
| 34 | Enter Friar Jacomo and Friar Barnardine. | who was considered a societal parasite. |
| 36 | Barab. I smelt 'em ere they came. | |
| 38 | <i>Itha.</i> [Aside] <u>God-a-mercy</u> , <u>nose</u> ! – Come, let's begone. | = "thank you, nose!" - referring to Barabas' large prop-nose. |
| 40 | Fr. Bar. Stay, wicked Jew; repent, I say, and stay. | |

| i | | ı |
|----------|--|---|
| 42 | Fr. Jac. Thou hast offended, therefore must be damned. | |
| 44 | Barab. [Aside to Ithamore] I fear they know we sent the poisoned broth. | |
| 46 | Itha. And so do I, master; therefore speak 'em fair. | = "speak courteously to them." |
| 48 50 | Fr. Bar. Barabas, thou hast – | 49ff: the monks struggle to find their words; knowing they want to accuse him of a crime, Barabas finishes their sentences for them, deliberately "misunderstanding" what |
| | Fr. Jac. Ay, that thou hast – | they intend to say. |
| 52 | Barab. True, I have money; what though I have? | |
| 54 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> Thou art a – | |
| 56 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Ay, that thou art, a – | |
| 58 | Barab. What needs all this? I know I am a Jew. | |
| 60 | Fr. Bar. Thy daughter – | |
| 62 64 | Fr. Jac. Ay, thy daughter – | |
| 66 | Barab. O, speak not of her! then I die with grief. | |
| 68 | Fr. Bar. Remember that – | |
| 70 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Ay, remember that – | |
| 70 | <i>Barab</i> . I must <u>needs</u> say that I have been a great usurer. | = necessarily. |
| 74 | Fr. Bar. Thou hast committed – | |
| 76 | Barab. Fornication: but that was in another country; And besides, the wench is dead. | |
| 78 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> Ay, but, Barabas, Remember Mathias and Don Lodowick. | |
| 80 | Barab. Why, what of them? | |
| 82 | Fr. Bar. I will not say that by a forged challenge they | |
| 84 | met. | |
| 86 | Barab. [Aside to Ithamore] She has confessed, and we are both <u>undone</u> , | = ruined. |
| 88 | My bosom inmate! but I must dissemble. — | 88: <i>My bosom inmate</i> = meaning Ithamore; an <i>inmate</i> was one who shared another's dwelling. <i>dissemble</i> = play-act. |
| 90 | O holy friars, the burden of my sins Lie heavy on my soul! then, <u>pray you</u> , tell me, Is't not too late now to turn Christiän? I have been realous in the Lewish faith | = please. |
| 92 | I have been zealous in the Jewish faith, | |

| | Hard-hearted to the poor, a <u>covetous</u> wretch, | = greedy, a disyllable here. |
|-----------------------------------|---|---|
| 94 | That would for <u>lucre's sake</u> have <u>sold my soul</u> ; | 94: <i>lucre's sake</i> = the sake of financial gain. ² <i>sold my soul</i> = did Marlowe have the story of Dr. Faustus on his mind as he wrote this line? The Marlowe Society's website indicates that Marlowe wrote both <i>The Jew of Malta</i> and <i>Dr. Faustus</i> in 1589. |
| 96 | A hundred for a hundred I have ta'en; And now for store of wealth may I compare With all the Jews in Malta: but what is wealth? | 95: Barabas has charged 100% interest on loans. 96-97: <i>now forMalta</i> = Barabas has as much money as any Jew in Malta, or perhaps as all the other Jews in Malta combined. |
| 98 100 | I am a Jew, and therefore am I <u>lost</u> . <u>Would</u> penance serve [t' atone] for this my sin, I could afford to whip myself to death, – | = spiritually damned. ¹ = if only. |
| 102 | Itha. And so could I; but penance will not serve. | = "will not be sufficient to gain God's forgiveness and thus save our souls." Bevington suggests this line is actually spoken as a humorous aside, in which Ithamore is remarking on the absurdity of imagining Barabas whipping himself to death in order to save his soul. |
| 104 | Barab. To fast, to pray, and wear a shirt of hair, | = as a part of serving penance, some Christians wore hairshirts, garments made of a rough cloth woven from goat's hair or the like. 16 |
| 106 108 | And on my knees creep to Jerusalem. Cellars of wine, and sollars full of wheat, Warehouses stuffed with spices and with drugs, Whole chests of gold in bullion and in coin, | 105: ie. as a pilgrim. = lofts or attics used as granaries; note the wordplay of <i>cellars</i> and <i>sollars</i> . |
| 110 | Besides, I know not how much weight in pearl Orient and round, have I within my house; At Alexandria merchandise unsold; | = lustrous. = Dyce emends <i>unsold</i> to <i>untold</i> , meaning "uncounted", but <i>unsold</i> , meaning "yet undisposed of", works just as well. |
| 112114 | But yesterday two ships went from this town, Their voyage will be worth ten thousand crowns; In Florence, Venice, Antwerp, London, Seville, | |
| 116 | Frankfort, <u>Lubeck</u> , Moscow, and where not, Have I debts <u>owing</u> ; and, in most of these, Great sums of money lying in the <u>banco</u> ; | = port city in northern Germany. = ie. owed to him. = bank. ¹⁷ |
| 118 | All this I'll give to some religious house, So I may be baptized, and live therein. | = provided. ⁵ |
| 120 122 | Fr. Jac. O good Barabas, come to our house! | 121-165: it is difficult to determine from the words alone who is speaking to whom in this conversation, and the quarto gives no direction to assist the reader in this regard. As a result, no two editors assign the speeches exactly the same way. After weighing the evidence, we follow Craik's version, except where noted. |
| 124 | Fr. Bar. O, no, good Barabas, come to our house! And, Barabas, you know – | , <u></u> |
| 126 | Barab. I know that I have highly sinned: You shall convert me, you shall have all my wealth. | 126-7: Barabas accepts Barnabas' invitation. 127: a long line; perhaps the second <i>you shall</i> can be read as <i>you'll</i> , or <i>all</i> can be deleted. |
| 128 | | J |

| 120 | Fr. Jac. O Barabas, their laws are strict! | = the rules by which the monks of Barnardine's monastery must live. |
|------------|---|--|
| 130 | <i>Barab</i> . I know they are; and I will <u>be</u> with you. | = join, go; Barabas pretends to change his mind. |
| 132 | <i>Fr. Bar.</i> They wear no shirts, and they go bare-foot too. | 133: Barnabas responds to Jacomo's accusation with his own. |
| 134 136 | Barab. Then 'tis not for me; and I am <u>resolved</u> You shall confess me, and have all my goods. | = decided. 135: Barabas will join Barnardine's monastery after all; note how Barabas manipulatively plays the friars off each other. |
| 138 | Fr. Jac. Good Barabas, come to me. | caen onier. |
| 140 142 | Barab. [Aside to Jacomo.] You see I answer him, and yet he stays; Rid him away, and go you home with me. | 141-2: "you see how I have told Barnardine I would accept his offer, but he won't leave." |
| 144 | Fr. Jac. I'll be with you to-night. | |
| 146 | Barab. Come to my house at one o'clock this night. | |
| 148 | Fr. Jac. [To Barnardine] You hear your answer, and you may be gone. | |
| 150 | Fr. Bar. Why, go, get you away. | |
| 152 154 | Fr. Jac. I will not go for thee. | |
| 156 | Fr. Bar. Not! then I'll make thee go. | = in light of Jacomo's response, Craik emends <i>thee go</i> to <i>thee, rogue</i> . |
| 158 | Fr. Jac. How! dost call me rogue? | , |
| 160 | [They fight.] Itha. Part 'em, master, part 'em. | 159: in this comical digression, Marlowe causes the Catholics to behave in a decidedly most un-monk-like fashion. |
| 162 | Barab. This is mere frailty: brethren, be content. – | 163: Barabas reproves the monks: "this shows complete moral weakness (<i>mere frailty</i>); brothers, get a hold of |
| 164 | Friar Barnardine, go you with Ithamore: – [Aside to Barnardine] | yourselves." |
| 166 | You know my mind; let me alone with him. | 166: ie: "you know I really want to join with you; leave me alone here to deal with Jacomo." I have accepted |
| 168 | Fr. Jac. Why does he go to thy house? let him be gone. | Bevington's decision to turn lines 166 and 171 into asides. |
| 170 | Barab. [Aside to Barnardine] | |
| 172 | I'll give him something, and so stop his mouth. | 166: "I will tell Jacomo something that will shut him up." |
| 174 | [Exit Ithamore with Friar Barnardine.] | |
| 176 | I never heard of any man but <u>he</u> Maligned the order of <u>the Jacobins</u> : But do you think that I believe his words? | 175-6: <i>he</i> meaning Barnardine: see line 133 above. = name for the Dominican friars of France; see the note at III.iii.53. |
| 178 | Why, brother, you converted Abigail; And I am bound in <u>charity</u> to <u>requite</u> it, | = a disyllable here. = repay, I highly ambiguous word! |
| 180 | And so I will. O Jacomo, fail not, but come. | 1 3/ 2 7 1 8 1 1 1 1 1 |

| 182 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> But, Barabas, who shall be your <u>godfathers</u> ? For <u>presently</u> you shall be <u>shrived</u> . | = the sense seems to be "witnesses". = shortly. = confessed. |
|-----|--|--|
| 184 | | |
| 186 | Barab. Marry, the Turk shall be one of my godfathers, But not a word to any of your covent. | = a common oath. = ie. Ithamore. = older spelling of <i>convent</i> . |
| 188 | Fr. Jac. I warrant thee, Barabas. | 188: "I assure you (I shall say nothing)." |
| 190 | [Exit Friar Jacomo.] | |
| 192 | Barab. So, now the fear is past, and I am safe; For he that shrived her is within my house: | = ie. Barnardine. = first took Abigail's confession. |
| 194 | What if I murdered him <u>ere</u> Jacomo comes? | = before. |
| 196 | Now I have such a plot for both their lives, As never Jew nor Christian knew the like: | |
| | One turned my daughter, therefore he shall die; | = the one (Jacomo) converted my daughter". |
| 198 | The other knows enough to have my life, | 198: ie. Barnardine knows from Abigail's last confession that Barabas contrived the deaths of Mathias and Lodowick, and could spill the evidence to the authorities, who could be expected to prosecute and execute Barabas in turn. |
| 200 | Therefore 'tis not <u>requisite</u> he should live. But are not both these wise men, to suppose | = appropriate. ¹ 200-2: Barabas is ironic. |
| 200 | That I will leave my house, my goods, and all, | 200-2. Barabas is nome. |
| 202 | To fast and be well whipt? I'll none of that. | = ie. in order to live a life of fasting and other forms of mortification. |
| 204 | Now, Friar Barnardine, I come to you: | "south a south had a south from in discullable. EAV or |
| 204 | I'll feast you, lodge you, give you fair words, And, after that, I and my trusty Turk – | = "speak agreeably to you"; <i>fair</i> is disyllable: <i>FAY-er</i> . = ie. Ithamore. |
| 206 | No more, but so: it must and shall be done. | = "there is nothing more to do but this". |
| | | |
| | ACT IV, SCENE II. | |
| | The Interior of Barabas' House. | |
| | Still on Stage: Barabas. Enter Ithamore. | |
| 1 2 | Barab. Ithamore, tell me, is the friar asleep? | |
| 4 | <i>Itha.</i> Yes; and I know not what the reason is, Do what I can, he will not strip himself, | |
| 6 | Nor go to bed, but sleeps in his own clothes: I fear me he <u>mistrusts</u> what we intend. | = is suspicious of. |
| 8 | Barab. No; 'tis an <u>order</u> which the friars use: | = custom. ¹ |
| 10 | Yet, if he knew our <u>meanings</u> , could he scape? | 9: "yet if Barnardine were to learn what our intentions (<i>meanings</i>) ¹ are for him, is there any way he can |
| 4.0 | Itha. No, none can hear him, cry he ne'er so loud. | escape from the house?" |
| 12 | Barab. Why, true; therefore did I place him there: | 13: the line is short and unmetrical; perhaps <i>therefore</i> can be emended to <i>and therefore</i> . |

| | | <pre>therefore = for that reason. there = ie. in an interior room of the house.</pre> |
|----------|---|---|
| 14 | The other chambers open towards the street. | mere – ie. in an interior room of the nouse. |
| 16 | <i>Itha</i> . You loiter, master; wherefore stay we thus? O, how I long to see him shake his heels! | 16: "you are wasting time, master; why are we hesitating?" = hang, ⁴ ie. die. |
| 18 | Barab. Come on, sirrah: | |
| 20 | Off with your girdle; make a handsome noose. – | = belt. |
| 22 | [Ithamore takes off his girdle, and ties a noose on it.] | 22-29: stage directions added by later editors. |
| 24 | [Curtain drawn to reveal Barnardine asleep.] | 25: the rear space of the stage represents the bedroom in |
| 26 28 | Friar, awake! | which Barnardine is sleeping. |
| | [They put the noose round the Friar's neck.] | |
| 30 | Fr. Bar. What, do you mean to strangle me? | |
| 32 34 | Itha. Yes, 'cause you use to confess. | = "are in the habit of hearing confessions." ⁴ |
| 36 | Barab. Blame not us, but the proverb, – Confess and be hanged. – Pull hard. | 35-36: <i>Confess and be hanged</i> = this expression, introduced into print by Marlowe here, was proverbial. |
| 38 | Fr. Bar. What, will you have my life? | = the quarto prints <i>save</i> , emended by Dyce. |
| 40 | <i>Barab</i> . Pull hard, I say. – You would have had my goods. | |
| 42 | <i>Itha.</i> Ay, <u>and our lives too</u> : – therefore pull <u>amain</u> . | 42: <i>and our lives too</i> = ie. were Barnardine to reveal that Barabas and Ithamore were the prime movers behind the deaths of Lodowick and Mathias. **amain* = "with all your might." ² |
| 44 | [They strangle the Friar.] | umum – William your might. |
| 46 | 'Tis neatly done, sir; here's no print at all. | 46: examining the dead man's neck, Ithamore observes the strangling has left no mark. |
| 48 | Barab. Then is it as it should be. Take him up. | |
| 50 | Itha. Nay, master, be ruled by me a little. | 50: Ithamore has an idea, and asks Barabas to let him implement it. |
| 52 | [Takes the body, sets it upright against the wall, and puts a staff in its hand.] | p.omene m |
| 54 | So, let him lean upon his staff; excellent! he stands as if | |
| 56 | he were <u>begging of bacon</u> . | = ie. begging for food or alms on the street. |
| 58 | Barab. Who would not think but that this friar lived? What time o' night is't now, sweet Ithamore? | |
| 60 | Itha. Towards one. | |
| 62 | Barab. Then will not Jacomo be long from hence. | = ie. Jacomo will not. |
| | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | | |

| | ACT IV, SCENE III. | |
|---------------|---|--|
| | Before the House of Barabas. | The Setting: it is to be understood that Ithamore actually propped up the body of Barnardine on the outside of the front wall of Barabas' house. |
| | Still on Stage: Barnardine's body, propped up. Enter Friar Jacomo. | from wan of barabas nouse. |
| 1 2 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> This is the <u>hour</u> wherein I shall <u>proceed</u> ; O happy hour, wherein I shall convert An infidel, and bring his gold into our treasury! | = a monosyllable here and in line 2. = prosper or be lucky. 4,8 2-3: Jacomo's greed for Barabas' money is at least as strong as his desire to save the Jew's soul! |
| 4 6 | But <u>soft!</u> is not this Barnardine? it is; And, <u>understanding</u> I should come this way, Stands here o' purpose, <u>meaning</u> me some wrong, And intercept my going to the Jew. – | = wait. = ie. knowing. = intending. |
| 8 10 12 | Barnardine! Wilt thou not speak? thou think'st I see thee not; Away, I'd wish thee, and let me go by: No, wilt thou not? nay, then, I'll force my way; | 12) this would necessarily be a second stoff left by Parabas |
| 14 | And, see, a staff stands ready for the purpose. As thou lik'st that, stop me another time! | 12: this would necessarily be a second staff left by Barabas near-by, and not the staff which props up the body of Barnardine. ⁸ |
| 16 | [Takes the staff, and strikes down the body.] Enter Barabas and Ithamore. | |
| 18 | Barab. Why, how now, Jacomo! what hast thou done? | |
| 20 22 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Why, stricken him that would have struck at me. | |
| 24 | Barab. Who is it? Barnardine! now, <u>out</u> , alas, <u>he is</u> slain! | = an exclamation of reproach. 1 = pronounce as $he's$. |
| 26 | <i>Itha.</i> Ay, master, he's slain; look how his brains drop out <u>on's</u> nose. | = "of his". |
| 28 30 | <i>Fr. Jac.</i> Good sirs, I have done't: but nobody knows it but you two; I may escape. | |
| 32 34 | Barab. So might my man and I hang with you for company. | 32-33: since the murder took place on his property, Barabas can expect that he and Ithamore will also be implicated in the crime. |
| 36 | Itha. No; let us bear him to the magistrates. | the crime. |
| 38 | Fr. Jac. Good Barabas, let me go. | 37: Ithamore has likely seized the friar. |
| 40 | Barab. No, pardon me; the law must <u>have his</u> course: I must be forced to <u>give in evidence</u> , That, <u>being impórtuned</u> by this Barnardine | = "take its". = testify.^{1,5} 41: <i>being</i> is a monosyllable, and <i>importuned</i> is stressed on its second syllable. <i>importuned</i> = urged. |
| 42 | To be a Christiän, I shut him out, And there he sate: now I, to keep my word, | = "locked him out of the house". = ie. sat. |
| 44 | And give my goods and substance to your house, | = ie. "with the intention to". |

| | Was up thus early, with intent to go | |
|----------|--|--|
| 46 | Was up thus early, with intent to go Unto your friary, because you stayed. | = were delayed, ie. did not arrive at the appointed time. |
| 48 | <i>Itha.</i> Fie upon 'em! master, will you turn Christian, when holy friars turn devils and murder one another? | = exclamation of disgust. |
| 50 | Barab. No; for this example I'll remain a Jew: | |
| 52 | Heaven bless me! what, a <u>friar</u> a murderer! When shall you see a Jew commit the like? | = a monosyllable here. |
| 54 | <i>Itha.</i> Why, a Turk could ha' done no more. | |
| 56 | Barab. To-morrow is the sessions; you shall to it. – | = ie. the courts are in session. = ie. attend the sessions. |
| 58 | Come, Ithamore, let's help to take him hence. | = from here. |
| 60 | Fr. Jac. Villains, I am a sacred person; touch me not. | |
| 62 | Barab. The law shall touch you; we'll but lead you, we: 'Las, I could weep at your calamity! – | |
| 64 | Take in the staff too, for that must be shown: | 64: "bring the weapon, too, it is evidence which must be presented." |
| 66 | Law wills that each particular be known. | = requires. ¹ = detail. |
| 00 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT IV, SCENE IV. | |
| | A Veranda of the House of Bellamira. | |
| | Enter Bellamira and Pilia-Borza. | Entering Characters: our courtesan <i>Bellamira</i> and her co-conspirator <i>Pilia-Borza</i> have a plan to use Ithamore to |
| 1 2 | Bell. Pilia-Borza, didst thou meet with Ithamore? | get possession of more of Barabas' wealth. |
| | Pilia. I did. | |
| 4 | Bell. And didst thou deliver my letter? | |
| 6 | Pilia. I did. | |
| 8 | Bell. And what thinkest thou? will he come? | |
| 10 | Pilia. I think so: and yet I cannot tell; for, at the reading | |
| 12 | of the letter, he looked <u>like a man of another world</u> . | = ie. as if he were dreaming, or like a ghost (because he went pale). ⁵ |
| 14 | Bell. Why so? | -11112 |
| 16 18 | Pilia. That such a base slave as he should be <u>saluted</u> by such a <u>tall</u> man as I am, <u>from</u> such a beautiful dame as you. | = addressed, greeted. ² = noble or handsome. ^{3,7} = ie. "bearing a message from". |
| 20 | Bell. And what said he? | |
| 22 | <i>Pilia.</i> Not a wise word; only gave me a nod, as who should say, "Is it even so?" and so I left him, being | 22-23: <i>as who should say</i> = "as one who would say". 23-25: <i>being drivencountenance</i> = ie. "he being dumb- |

| 24 | driven to a non-plus at the <u>critical</u> aspect of my terrible countenance. | struck, no doubt because of the censorious or imposing (<i>critical</i>) ¹ look on my awe-inspiring face." |
|----------|--|--|
| 26 | Bell. And where didst meet him? | |
| 28 | <i>Pilia.</i> Upon mine own <u>free-hold</u> , within forty foot of | 29-30: <i>Upon minegallows</i> = literally, on Pilia's own property, which he, as a free man, possesses absolutely (a <i>free-hold</i>), and which lies within sight of Malta's place of execution; but the clause is meant figuratively: Pilia is referring to the area around the gallows as his "home turf", the place where he can practice his craft as a pick-pocket. ⁸ |
| 30 | the gallows, conning his neck-verse, I take it, looking | = ie. memorizing (conning) the first verse of Psalms 50 of the Vulgate Bible: miserere mei Deus secundum misericordiam tuam iuxta multitudinem miserationum tuarum dele iniquitates meas. neck-verse = ie. Psalms 50; generally, clergy could only be tried in the courts of the church; the accused could prove he or she was entitled to what was called the "benefit of the clergy" by reading Psalms 50 in Latin, under the assumption that only trained servants of the church could read in that language; but, as the OED points out, the verse might be memorized by non-clergy in order to fool the authorities. |
| 32 | of a friar's execution; whom I saluted with an old hempen proverb, <i>Hodie tibi</i> , <i>cras mihi</i> , and so I left | = on. 32: <i>hempen</i> = made of hemp, a material used to make rope and nooses, hence "noose-related". <i>Hodie tibi</i> , <i>cras mihi</i> = Latin: "today you, tomorrow me." 19 |
| 34 | him to the mercy of the hangman: but, the exercise being done, see where he comes. | = ie. Pilia's sermon or service. ^{3,24} |
| 36 | Enter Ithamore. | = Ithamore, like Pilia-Borza, was at the hanging of Jacomo. |
| 38 40 | <i>Itha.</i> I never knew a man take his death so patiently as this friar; he was ready to leap off <u>ere</u> the halter was about his neck; and, when the hangman had put on his hempen tippet, he made such haste to his prayers, as if | = before. = ie. noose; a <i>tippet</i> properly is a strip of cloth worn like a |
| 42 | he had had another <u>cure</u> to serve. Well, go <u>whither</u> he | scarf, and which became a humorous term for a noose. ¹ 42: <i>cure</i> = clerical office or parish to which he was hurrying. ¹ <i>whither</i> = where. |
| | will, <u>I'll be none of his followers in haste</u> : and, now I | = "I will not follow Jacomo to the gallows anytime soon;" with Jacomo now dead too, there is no one left alive to connect Barabas and Ithamore to the numerous crimes they have committed. |
| 44 | think on't, going to the execution, <u>a fellow</u> met me | = ie. Pilia. |
| 46 | with a <u>muschatoes</u> like a raven's wing, and a dagger with a hilt <u>like a warming-pan</u> ; and he gave me a letter from one Madam Bellamira, <u>saluting</u> me in such <u>sort</u> | = moustache. = like the long handle on a warming-pan. = addressing. = manner. |
| 48 | as if he had meant to make clean my boots with his | 48-49: <i>as iflips</i> = Pilia bowed very deeply to Ithamore as an exaggerated signal of his great respect and deference to the slave. |
| | lips; the effect was, that I should come to her house: I | = ie. drift of Bellamira's message to Ithamore. |

| 50 | wonder what the reason is; it may be she sees more in me than I can find in myself; for she writes further, | |
|----------------------|---|--|
| 52 | that she loves me ever since she saw me; and who would not requite such love? Here's her house; and | = return. |
| 54 | here she comes; and now would I were gone! I am not worthy to look upon her. | 54: would = "I wish". 54-55: I am notupon her = Ithamore is ashamed |
| 56 | <i>Pilia.</i> This is the gentleman you writ to. | of his slave's appearance. |
| 58 | | - mooks - quality of contlementiness |
| 60 | Itha. [Aside] Gentleman! he <u>flouts</u> me: what <u>gentry</u> can be in a poor Turk <u>of</u> tenpence? I'll be gone. | = mocks. = quality of gentlemanliness. = ie. "worth but", or "not worth even". |
| 62 | Bell. <u>Is't</u> not a sweet-faced youth, Pilia? | = "is he". |
| 64 | <i>Itha.</i> [Aside] Again, "sweet youth"! – Did not you, sir, bring the sweet youth a letter? | |
| 66 | <i>Pilia.</i> I did, sir, and from this gentlewoman, who, as | |
| 68 | myself and the rest of the family, stand or fall at your service. | 68: <i>the restfamily</i> = ie. the members of Bellamira's household. 8 stand or fall = common phrase used to describe one's fate as depending on some contingency. 1 |
| 70 | 70 77 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 | |
| 72 | Bell. Though woman's modesty should <u>hale me back</u> , I can withhold no longer: welcome, sweet love. | = "drag me back", ie. "prevent me from behaving in such a forward manner". |
| 74 | Itha. [Aside] Now am I <u>clean</u> , or rather foully, out of the way. | 74: <i>clean</i> = utterly; but then Ithamore puns on <i>clean</i> with <i>foully</i> . 74-75: <i>out of the way</i> = lost, ie. "where I don't be- |
| 76 | | long." |
| | Bell. Whither so soon? | 77: "where are you going so soon?" |
| 78 | Itha. [Aside] I'll go steal some money from my | |
| 80 | master to <u>make me handsome</u> – Pray, pardon me; I must go see a ship <u>discharged</u> . | ie. Ithamore plans to get himself some respectable clothes.unloaded. |
| 82 | <i>Bell.</i> Canst thou be so unkind to leave me thus? | |
| 84 | <i>Pilia.</i> An ye did but know how she loves you, sir! | = if. |
| 86 | <i>Itha.</i> Nay, I care not how much she loves me. – Sweet | |
| 88 | Bellamira, would I had my master's wealth for thy sake! | = if only. |
| | benamna, would I had my master's wealth for my sake: | , |
| 90 | Pilia. And you can have it, sir, an if you please. | = ie. "if you please", a courteous phrase of deference. |
| 90 92 | Pilia. And you can have it, sir, an if you please.Itha. If 'twere above ground, I could, and would have | |
| | <i>Pilia.</i> And you can have it, sir, an if you please. | = ie. "if you please", a courteous phrase of deference. |
| 92 | Pilia. And you can have it, sir, an if you please. Itha. If 'twere above ground, I could, and would have it; but he hides and buries it up, as partridges do their | = ie. "if you please", a courteous phrase of deference. |
| 92 94 | Pilia. And you can have it, sir, an if you please. Itha. If 'twere above ground, I could, and would have it; but he hides and buries it up, as partridges do their eggs, under the earth. | = ie. "if you please", a courteous phrase of deference. |
| 92 94 96 | Pilia. And you can have it, sir, an if you please. Itha. If 'twere above ground, I could, and would have it; but he hides and buries it up, as partridges do their eggs, under the earth. Pilia. And is't not possible to find it out? Itha. By no means possible. Bell. [Aside to Pilia-Borza] | = ie. "if you please", a courteous phrase of deference. |
| 92 94 96 98 | Pilia. And you can have it, sir, an if you please. Itha. If 'twere above ground, I could, and would have it; but he hides and buries it up, as partridges do their eggs, under the earth. Pilia. And is't not possible to find it out? Itha. By no means possible. | = ie. "if you please", a courteous phrase of deference. |

| 104 106 | Let me alone; do but you speak him fair. — But you know some secrets of the Jew, Which, if they were revealed, would do him harm. | 104: ie. "leave me alone to figure out a plan; you just speak nicely to him." |
|------------|---|--|
| 108 | <i>Itha</i> . Ay, and such as – go to, no more! I'll make him send me half he has, and glad he scapes so too: I'll write | = the modern equivalent is "get out of here!" 109: <i>half he has</i> = ie. half of all his wealth. <i>glad he scapes so</i> = "Barabas will be glad that I am letting him off that easily", ie. allowing him to keep half of his wealth. |
| 110 | unto him; we'll have money straight. | = right away. |
| 112 | Pilia. Send for a hundred crowns at least. | |
| 114 | <i>Itha.</i> Ten hundred thousand crowns. – [writing] <i>Master Barabas</i> , – | = ie. a million crowns. |
| 116 | <i>Pilia.</i> Write not so submissively, but threatening him. | 117: ie. Ithamore should not be so deferential as to refer to Barabas with the respectful title <i>Master</i> . |
| 118 120 | Itha. [Writing] <u>Sirrah</u> Barabas, send me a hundred crowns. | = term of address used for inferiors. |
| 122 | <i>Pilia.</i> Put in two hundred at least. | |
| 124 | Itha. [Writing] I charge thee send me three hundred | |
| 126 | by this bearer, and this shall be your <u>warrant</u> : if you do not – no more, but so. | 125: warrant = document authorizing a payment to be made to a certain person (in this case Pilia-Borza). 125-6: if youbut so = Ithamore adds an implied threat |
| 128 | Pilia. Tell him you will confess. | to the letter, but Pilia offers a concrete conclusion instead. |
| 130 | <i>Itha.</i> [Writing] Otherwise I'll confess all. – Vanish, and return in a twinkle. | 130-1: <i>Vanishtwinkle</i> = Ithamore instructs Pilia to hurry off to deliver the letter, and return - presumably with the money - just as quickly. a twinkle = the time it takes to wink. ¹ |
| 132 | <i>Pilia.</i> Let me alone; I'll <u>use</u> him in his kind. | 133: ie. "I'll take care of it; I will treat (<i>use</i>) Barabas as he |
| 134 | Itha. Hang him, Jew! | (being a Jew) deserves to be treated." |
| 136 | | |
| 138 | [Exit Pilia-Borza with the letter.] | |
| 140 | Bell. Now, gentle Ithamore, lie in my lap. – Where are my maids? provide a <u>running</u> banquet; | 140-1: Bellamira calls out to her off-stage servants. *providebanquet* = "bring out some hastily-prepared (running) ³ sweets;" Dyce, however, emends running to cunning, referring thus to "skillfully-prepared sweets." |
| 142 | Send to the merchant, bid him bring me silks; – Shall Ithamore, my love, go in such rags? | 141: Bellamira orders new clothes for Ithamore. |
| 144 | <i>Itha</i> . And bid the jewëller come hither too. | |
| 146 | Bell. I have no husband; sweet, I'll marry thee. | |
| 148 | <i>Itha</i> . Content: but we will leave this <u>paltry</u> land, | = "ok." = worthless, ie. fruitless. ¹ |
| | And sail from hence to Greece, to lovely Greece; - | 149-158: Ithamore's impressive knowledge of mythology is not surprising, since he was born in Thrace; see |

| | | II.iii.191. These ten lines are comprised of rhyming couplets, which emphasize their lyrical nature. |
|-----|--|--|
| 150 | I'll be thy <u>Jason</u> , thou my <u>golden fleece</u> ; – | 150: reference to the famous story of <i>Jason</i> , the son of the King of Iolcus, who sailed to Colchis to capture the <i>golden fleece</i> ; Ithamore cleverly avoids the mistake of calling Bellamira "his Medea", the latter an evil witch whose heart Jason unintentionally also captured in Colchis; Medea sailed back to Iolcus with Jason, marrying him and producing children, whom she slaughtered after Jason abandoned her. |
| | Where painted carpets o'er the meads are hurled, | 151: poetically, "where the meadows (<i>meads</i>) are covered with colourful flowers". |
| 152 | And <u>Bacchus'</u> vineyards overspread the world; Where woods and forests go in goodly green; – | = god of wine. |
| 154 | I'll be Adonis, thou shalt be Love's Queen; – | 154: <i>Adonis</i> was a handsome mortal youth beloved by the goddess of Beauty Venus (<i>Love's Queen</i>); Venus warned Adonis, who loved to hunt, to beware of wild animals. He was killed by a boar anyway. |
| | The <u>meads</u> , the orchards, and the <u>primrose-lanes</u> , | 155: <i>meads</i> = meadows. <i>primrose-lanes</i> = avenues ornamented with the flower known as the <i>primrose</i> . |
| 156 | Instead of sedge and reed, bear sugar-canes: | 156: sedge = a rush-like marsh plant. ¹ reed = a tall, stiff marsh plant. ¹ bear = grow. |
| | Thou in those groves, by Dis above, | = an oath, if a technically mistaken one: <i>Dis</i> is another name for Pluto, the god of Hades below. |
| 158 | Shalt live with me, and be my love. | 158: an inside joke: this is (almost exactly) the first line of Marlowe's own poem, <i>The Passionate Shepherd to His Love</i> : ⁷ "Come live with me and be my love" |
| 160 | Bell. Whither will I not go with gentle Ithamore? | = to where. |
| 162 | Re-enter Pilia-Borza. | 137-162: another example of the Compression of Time: it took Pilia barely 25 lines to leave the stage, meet with Barabas, and return with the money; in fact, the conversation Pilia describes he had with Barabas would certainly have taken longer to take place than did the conversation between Bellamira and Ithamore above. |
| 164 | <i>Itha.</i> How now! hast thou the gold[?] | |
| 166 | Pilia. Yes. | |
| 168 | <i>Itha</i> . But came it freely? did the cow give down her milk freely? | |
| 170 | <i>Pilia.</i> At reading of the letter, he stared and stamped, | |
| 172 | and turned aside: <u>I took him by the beard</u> , and looked | 172: <i>I tookthe beard</i> = a humiliating act of aggression. 172-3: <i>looked upon him thus</i> = "made this (terrible) face at him." ⁵ |
| 174 | upon him thus; told him <u>he were best</u> to send it: then he hugged and embraced me. | = "it would be best for him". 174: Barabas' reaction here is puzzling: perhaps it is because |

| 176 | Itha. Rather for fear than love. | he now has an excuse to get rid of Ithamore. |
|-----------------------------------|--|--|
| | | |
| 178 | Pilia. Then, like a Jew, he laughed and jeered, and told me he loved me for your sake, and said what a faithful | |
| 180 | servant you had been. | |
| 182 184 | Itha. The more villain he to keep me thus: here's goodly 'parel, is there not? | 182-3: if Barabas is so grateful for Ithamore's services, why does he keep him in such poor clothing? *thus = "like this", ie. "dressed this way;" Ithamore presumably gestures towards the rags covering his body. *parel = apparel. |
| 186 | <i>Pilia.</i> To conclude, he gave me ten crowns. | = ie. as a gratuity. |
| | [Delivers the money to Ithamore.] | 187: Pilia hands over the 300 crowns he collected from Barabas. |
| 188 | Itha. But ten? I'll not leave him worth a grey groat. | 189: "only ten? Why, by the time I am through with him, he will not have a penny left for himself." grey groat = a groat was a medieval coin of little value, first produced in England in the middle of the 14th century; grey groat was a common collocation used to refer to something of little or no value.1 |
| 190 | Give me a <u>ream</u> of paper: we'll have a <u>kingdom</u> of gold for't. | 190: <i>ream</i> = large quantity of paper; as Dyce notes, Ithamore takes advantage of the fact that <i>ream</i> was sometimes |
| 192 194 | Pilia. Write for five hundred crowns. | used to mean "realm" in order to pun with <i>kingdom</i> . |
| 196 | Itha. [Writing] Sirrah Jew, as you love your life, send me five hundred crowns, and give the bearer a hundred. – Tell him I must have't. | = ie. Pilia. |
| 198 | <i>Pilia.</i> I <u>warrant</u> , <u>your worship</u> shall have't. | = "guarantee you". = Pilia's obsequiousness is over the top! |
| 200202 | <i>Itha</i> . And, if he ask why I demand so much, tell him I scorn to write a line under a hundred crowns. | |
| 204 | Pilia. You'd make a rich poet, sir. I am gone. | |
| 206 | [Exit with the letter.] | |
| 208 | <i>Itha.</i> Take thou the money; spend it for my sake. | |
| 210 | <i>Bell.</i> 'Tis not thy money, but thyself I <u>weigh</u> : Thus Bellamira esteems of gold; | = value. 211: "this is how much I value gold!" |
| 212 | [Throws it aside.] | - |
| 214 | But thus of thee. | 215: "but this is how much I value you!" |
| 216 | | |
| 218 | [Kisses him.] | 210 220 1 |
| 220 | Itha. That kiss again! – [Aside] She <u>runs division</u> of my lips. What an eye she casts on me! it twinkles like | 219-220: <i>she runsmy lips</i> = "she is kissing me repeatedly and with rapidity." ⁴ <i>runs division</i> = an expression from music: to <i>run</i> |
| 222 | a star. | division is to play a rapid sequence of notes. 1,3 |

| 224 | Bell. Come, my dear love, let's in and sleep together. | |
|-----|--|--|
| 224 | <i>Itha.</i> O, that ten thousand nights were put in one, that | |
| 226 | we might sleep seven years together afore we wake! | |
| 228 | Bell. Come, amorous <u>wag</u> , first <u>banquet</u> , and then | = mischievous boy. = "let's eat". |
| 230 | sleep. | |
| | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT IV, SCENE V. | |
| | The Interior of House of Barabas. | |
| | Enter Barabas, reading a letter. | Entering Character: Barabas is re-reading the previously-received letter in which Ithamore had demanded Barabas pay him 300 crowns. |
| 1 | Barab. Barabas, send me three hundred crowns; - | |
| 2 | Plain Barabas! O, that wicked courtezan! He was not wont to call me Barabas; — | 2-3: Barabas is distressed to see in the letter that Ithamore has addressed him without the title <i>Master</i> (or the like), and |
| | 110 Mas 1100 <u>11011.</u> 10 000 1110 200 1100; | called him simply by his name, and blames Bellamira for Ithamore doing this. wont = accustomed. |
| 4 | or else i will confess; - ay, there it goes: | |
| 6 | But, if I get him, <u>coupe de gorge</u> for that. He sent a <u>shaggy</u> , <u>tottered</u> , <u>staring slave</u> , | = French, literally "cut the throat", ie. "I'll cut his throat". 6: ie. Ithamore sent Pilia-Borza, an unkempt (<i>shaggy</i>), |
| O | rie sent a <u>snaggy, tottered, staring siave,</u> | tattered (<i>tottered</i>), mad (<i>staring</i> , as one who stares) villain (<i>slave</i>)". ^{1,2} |
| | That, when <u>he</u> speaks, <u>draws out</u> his <u>grisly</u> beard, | 7-14: Barabas describes Pilia (<i>he</i>), the revolting low-life whom Ithamore sent to Barabas with the letter of blackmail. <i>draws out</i> = ie. "pulls on or stretches the hairs of". <i>grisly</i> = fearsome, ghastly. ¹ |
| 8 | And winds it twice or thrice about his ear; | 3 mg |
| 10 | Whose face has been a grind-stone for men's swords; His hands are hacked, some fingers cut quite off; | |
| 10 | Who, when he speaks, grunts like a hog, and looks | |
| 12 | Like one that is employed in <u>catzery</u> | = cheating, roguery. ³ |
| 14 | And <u>cross-biting</u> ; such a rogue As is the husband to a hundred whores; | = cant term for "swindling". ³ 14: Bevington interprets: Pilia is a pimp who pretends to be |
| 14 | As is the husband to a hundred wholes, | married to his whores in order to blackmail the whores' clients. |
| | And I by him must send three hundred crowns. | |
| 16 | Well, my hope is, he will not stay there still; | = always, ie. forever; Ithamore has to come home sometime, so that Barabas can get his hands on him. |
| | And, when he comes – O, that he were but here! | = "if only he were here!" |
| 18 | Enter Pilia-Borza. | |
| 20 | Emer 1 ma-Borza. | |
| 22 | Pilia. Jew, I must ha' more gold. | |
| 22 | Barab. Why, want'st thou any of thy <u>tale</u> ? | 23: "why, do you lack money for yourself?" |
| 24 | <u> </u> | tale = sum or reckoning of money. ^{1,24} |
| 24 | <i>Pilia.</i> No; but three hundred will not serve his turn. | = "no, I need no more, but the 300 crowns you paid earlier |

| 26 | Barab. Not serve his turn, sir! | no longer is enough to satisfy Ithamore's needs." |
|----------|---|---|
| 28 30 | <i>Pilia.</i> No, sir; and therefore I must have five hundred more. | |
| 32 | Barab. I'll rather – | |
| 34 | Pilia. O, good words, sir, and send it you were best! | 34: <i>good words</i> = expression used to request that the other |
| 36 | see, there's his letter. | party use less vehement speech. ¹ send itbest = "it would be best for you to send it." |
| 38 | [Gives letter.] | |
| | Barab. Might he not as well come as send? pray, bid | = "couldn't Ithamore just as well come get the money him- self as send someone else to do his errand?" |
| 40 | him come and fetch it: what he writes for you, ye shall have straight. | 40-41: <i>what he writesstraight</i> = "and the amount he instructed me to give to you for your own use (ie. 100 |
| 42 | <i>Pilia.</i> Ay, and the rest too, or else – | crowns), you will receive immediately." |
| 44 | Barab. [Aside] I must make this villain away. – | = ie. "kill this villain." |
| 46 | Please you dine with me, sir, and you shall be most heartily – [Aside] poisoned. | |
| 48 | <i>Pilia.</i> No, God-a-mercy. Shall I have these crowns? | = "thank you." |
| 50 | Barab. I cannot do it; I have lost my keys. | = ie. to his treasury. |
| 52 | <i>Pilia.</i> O, if that be all, I can pick ope your locks. | |
| 54 56 | <i>Barab</i> . Or climb up to my counting-house window: you know my meaning. | 55-56: Barabas lets Pilia know that he suspects what the audience knows for sure, that it was Pilia who burglarized his house and stole a bag of money, which we remember Pilia did in fact deliver to Bellamira to in Act III.i. |
| 58 60 | <i>Pilia.</i> I know enough, and therefore talk not to me of your counting-house. The gold! or know, Jew, it is in my power to hang thee. | 59-60: <i>it is inhang thee</i> = a bit of blackmail: Pilia hints he knows of the murders Barabas has committed. |
| 62 | Barab. [Aside] I am betrayed. – | |
| 64 | 'Tis not five hundred crowns that I <u>esteem;</u> I am not <u>moved</u> at that: this angers me, | 63-64: <i>'Tis notat that</i> = "I don't care about the 500 crowns; that is not what upsets me." **esteem* = value. **moved* = angered.1 |
| | That <u>he</u> , who knows I love him as myself, | = ie. Ithamore. |
| 66 | Should write in this <u>imperious</u> vein. Why, sir, You know I have no child, and unto whom | = arrogant. ¹ |
| 68 | Should I leave all, but unto Ithamore? | |
| 70 | <i>Pilia.</i> Here's many words, but no crowns: the crowns! | |
| 72 | Barab. Commend me to him, sir, most humbly, | 72: <i>Commend me</i> = "present my greetings or well-wishes". ² <i>humbly</i> = a trisyllable: <i>HUM-be-ly</i> . |
| 74 | And unto your good mistress as unknown. | = "whom I do not yet know." |
| 76 | <i>Pilia.</i> Speak, shall I have 'em, sir? | = ie. the crowns. |

| | <i>Barab.</i> Sir, here they are. – | |
|------------------------|--|--|
| 78 | [Gives money.] | |
| 80 | [Aside] O, that I should part with so much gold! – | 81: Dyce suggests adding <i>e'er</i> after <i>I</i> for the sake of the |
| 82 | Here, take 'em, fellow, with as good a will – [Aside] As I would see thee hanged. – O, love stops my breath! | meter. |
| 84 | Never loved man servant as I do Ithamore. | |
| 86 | Pilia. I know it, sir. | |
| 88 | Barab. Pray, when, sir, shall I see you at my house? | |
| 90 | Pilia. Soon enough to your cost, sir. Fare you well. | |
| 92 | [Exit.] | |
| 94 | <i>Barab.</i> Nay, to thine own cost, villain, if thou com'st! Was ever Jew tormented as I am? | |
| 96 | To have a shag-rag knave to come [force from me] | = ragged, rascally. ¹ |
| 98 | Three hundred crowns, and then five hundred crowns! Well; I must seek a means to <u>rid</u> 'em all, | = dispatch, ie. kill. |
| 100 | And <u>presently</u> ; for in his villainy He will tell all he knows, and I shall die for't. | = right away. |
| | I have it: | |
| 102 | I will in some disguise go see the slave, <u>And how</u> the villain revels with my gold. | = ie. "and observe with my own eyes how". |
| 104 | נד או | |
| | [Exit.] | |
| | [Exit.] | |
| | ACT IV, SCENE VI. | |
| | | |
| | ACT IV, SCENE VI. | Entering Characters: Dyce suggests the gang is sitting on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. |
| 1 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. <i>pledge thee</i> = drink to. |
| 1 2 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. Bell. I'll pledge thee, love, and therefore drink it off. | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. <i>pledge thee</i> = drink to. <i>drink it off</i> = ie. finish off the drink. |
| | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. pledge thee = drink to. drink it off = ie. finish off the drink. 3-4: Craik suggests Ithamore is trying to get Bellamira to sleep with him; the courtesan, meanwhile, is trying to |
| 2 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. Bell. I'll pledge thee, love, and therefore drink it off. Itha. [Whispers to her] Say'st thou me so? have at | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. <i>pledge thee</i> = drink to. <i>drink it off</i> = ie. finish off the drink. 3-4: Craik suggests Ithamore is trying to get Bellamira to |
| 2 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. Bell. I'll pledge thee, love, and therefore drink it off. Itha. [Whispers to her] Say'st thou me so? have at it! and do you hear? Bell. Go to, it shall be so. Itha. Of that condition I will drink it up: Here's to | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. pledge thee = drink to. drink it off = ie. finish off the drink. 3-4: Craik suggests Ithamore is trying to get Bellamira to sleep with him; the courtesan, meanwhile, is trying to |
| 2 4 6 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. Bell. I'll pledge thee, love, and therefore drink it off. Itha. [Whispers to her] Say'st thou me so? have at it! and do you hear? Bell. Go to, it shall be so. Itha. Of that condition I will drink it up: Here's to thee. | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. pledge thee = drink to. drink it off = ie. finish off the drink. 3-4: Craik suggests Ithamore is trying to get Bellamira to sleep with him; the courtesan, meanwhile, is trying to get Ithamore drunk. |
| 2 4 6 8 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. Bell. I'll pledge thee, love, and therefore drink it off. Itha. [Whispers to her] Say'st thou me so? have at it! and do you hear? Bell. Go to, it shall be so. Itha. Of that condition I will drink it up: Here's to thee. Bell. Nay, I'll have all or none. | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. pledge thee = drink to. drink it off = ie. finish off the drink. 3-4: Craik suggests Ithamore is trying to get Bellamira to sleep with him; the courtesan, meanwhile, is trying to get Ithamore drunk. |
| 2 4 6 8 10 | ACT IV, SCENE VI. The Veranda of the House of Bellamira. Enter Bellamira, Ithamore, and Pilia-Borza. Bell. I'll pledge thee, love, and therefore drink it off. Itha. [Whispers to her] Say'st thou me so? have at it! and do you hear? Bell. Go to, it shall be so. Itha. Of that condition I will drink it up: Here's to thee. | on the veranda. They have finished their banquet from the end of Act IV.iv. 1-20: Bellamira and Ithamore engage in idle lovers' chatter. pledge thee = drink to. drink it off = ie. finish off the drink. 3-4: Craik suggests Ithamore is trying to get Bellamira to sleep with him; the courtesan, meanwhile, is trying to get Ithamore drunk. |

| 16 | | |
|----------|---|--|
| 18 | Itha. Three and fifty dozen: I'll pledge thee. | |
| | <i>Pilia.</i> Knavely spoke, and like a knight-at-arms. | |
| 20 | Itha. Hey, Rivo Castiliano! a man's a man. | = a drinker's toast; <i>rivo</i> is sometimes exclaimed by itself. ³ |
| 22 | Bell. Now to the Jew. | 22: Bellamira toasts Barabas in gratitude for his money. ⁸ |
| 24 | <i>Itha</i> . Ha! to the Jew; – and send me money you were | 25-26: <i>and sendbest</i> = Ithamore apostrophizes to the |
| 26 | best. | absent Barabas. you were best = ie. "it would be best for you". |
| 28 | <i>Pilia.</i> What wouldst thou do, if he should send thee none? | |
| 30 32 | <i>Itha.</i> Do nothing: but I know what I know; he's a murderer. | |
| 34 | Bell. I had not thought he had been so brave a man. | = great or daring. ¹ |
| 36 | <i>Itha.</i> You knew Mathias and the governor's son; he and I killed 'em both, and yet never touched 'em. | |
| 38 | Pilia. O, bravely done! | = excellently. |
| 40 | Itha. I carried the broth that poisoned the nuns; and he | de l'année de la laconde de la Calle III de |
| 42 | and I, snickle hand too fast, strangled a friar. | = the editors have struggled to make sense of this likely corrupted clause; <i>snickle</i> is north-country dialect for "noose", and "to be snickled" is "to be hanged". ³ Cunningham proposes emending the clause to <i>snickle hard and fast</i> , and Skeat to <i>two hands snicle-fast</i> . Bevington keeps the wording but emends the punctuation to <i>snickle! hand to! fast!</i> , which he glosses as "put the noose around his neck! hold fast! tightly!" |
| 4.4 | Bell. You two alone? | around his neek. hold fast, agnay. |
| 44 46 | <i>Itha.</i> We two; and 'twas never known, nor never shall be <u>for me</u> . | = "as far as I am concerned." ⁵ |
| 48 | Pilia. [Aside to Bellamira] | |
| 50 | This shall with me unto the governor. | 49: "this information I will bring directly to the governor." |
| 52 | Bell. [Aside to Pilia-Borza] And <u>fit</u> it should: but first let's <u>ha'</u> more gold. — Come, gentle Ithamore, lie in my lap. | = "it is fitting". = have. |
| 54 | <i>Itha.</i> Love me little, love me long: let music rumble, | = an old proverb or expression. |
| 56 | Whilst I in thy incony lap do tumble. | = sweet or delicate, ^{3,24} with a bawdy pun: <i>cony</i> , often spelled "cunny", was slang for female genetalia. ¹ |
| 58 | Enter Barabas, disguised as a French musician, | 58: a convention of Elizabethan drama allowed characters to assume disguises that, no matter how ridiculous or obvious to the audience, were utterly impenetrable to the other characters. |
| | with a <u>lute</u> , and a <u>nosegay</u> in his hat. | 59: <i>lute</i> = popular plucked string-instument. ¹ <i>nosegay</i> = small bouquet of flowers. ¹ |
| 60 | Bell. A French musician! – Come, let's hear your skill. | |

| 62 | | 60% D. J. F. J. |
|-----|--|---|
| 64 | Barab. Must tuna my lute for sound, twang, twang, first. | 63ff: Barabas assumes a mock French accent. |
| 66 | <i>Itha.</i> Wilt drink, Frenchman? here's to thee with a – Pox on this drunken hiccup! | 66-67: Ithamore offers a drink to Barabas, but is rudely interrupted by his own hiccup as he tries to toast him (perhaps spilling his drink); Ithamore curses his hiccup accordingly. |
| 68 | Parah Gramorov monsiour | = "thank you", from the French <i>grand mercy</i> . |
| 70 | Barab. Gramercy, monsieur. | , |
| 72 | Bell. Prithee, Pilia-Borza, bid the fiddler give me the posy in his hat there. | = please. = nosegay. |
| 74 | Pilia. Sirrah, you must give my mistress your posy. | |
| 76 | Barab. A votre commandement, madame. | 76: French: "I am at your command, madame." |
| 78 | [Giving nosegay.] | |
| 80 | Bell. How sweet, my Ithamore, the flowers smell! | |
| 82 | <i>Itha</i> . Like thy breath, sweetheart; no violet like 'em. | |
| 84 | <i>Pilia.</i> Foh! methinks they stink like a hollyhock. | = a plant also known as the marsh mallow; ^{1,11} Dyce notes that the hollyhock's odour, which resembles that of the poppy, is not at all offensive. |
| 86 | Barab. [Aside] So, now I am revenged upon 'em all: The <u>scent</u> thereof was death; I poisoned it. | 86-87: Barabas has poisoned the flowers, which will bring death to anyone who smells them; unfortunately for Barabas, as he will shortly learn, the poison will not act fast enough to benefit him. |
| 90 | <i>Itha.</i> Play, fiddler, or I'll cut your <u>cat's guts</u> into <u>chitterlings</u> . | = humorous term for Barabas' lute. ¹ = the small intestines of animals used for sausage-making; ^{1,4} Ithamore, once again showing his ability to engage in wordplay, puns on <i>cat's guts</i> . |
| 92 | Bara. Pardonnez moi, be no in tune yet: – so, now, now <u>all be in</u> . | = ie. "the lute is tuned, I am ready." |
| 94 | <i>Itha</i> . Give him a crown, and <u>fill</u> me out more wine. | = pour. ⁸ |
| 96 | <i>Pilia.</i> There's two crowns for thee: play. | |
| 98 | • • | |
| 100 | [Giving money.] | |
| 102 | Barab. [Aside] How liberally the villain gives me mine own gold! | |
| 104 | [Plays.] | |
| 106 | <i>Pilia.</i> Methinks he <u>fingers</u> very well. | = ie. plays. |
| 108 | Barab. [Aside] So did you when you stole my gold. | |
| 110 | <i>Pilia.</i> How swift he <u>runs!</u> | = plays. |
| 112 | Barab. [Aside] You run swifter when you threw my gold out of my window. | |

| 114 | | |
|------------|--|---|
| 116 | Bell. Musician, hast been in Malta long? | = "have you". |
| | Barab. Two, three, four month, madam. | |
| 118 | Itha. Dost not know a Jew, one Barabas? | |
| 120 | Barab. Very mush: monsieur, you no be his man? | = much. = servant. |
| 122 | Pilia. His man! | |
| 124 | Itha. I scorn the peasant: tell him so. | = ie. Barabas. |
| 126 | Barab. [Aside] He knows it already. | |
| 128 130 | <i>Itha.</i> 'Tis a strange thing of that Jew, he lives upon pickled grasshoppers and sauced mushrooms. | 129ff: Ithamore slanders Barabas. |
| 132 | Barab. [Aside] What a slave's this! the governor | = ie. "even the". |
| 134 | feeds <u>not</u> as I do. | = ie. "not as well". |
| 136 | <i>Itha.</i> He never put on clean shirt since he was <u>circumcised</u> . | = Jews, but not Christians, were circumcised in this era. |
| 138 | Barab. [Aside] O rascal! I change myself twice a-day. | = ie. "my clothes". |
| 140 | <i>Itha</i> . The hat he wears, Judas left under the elder when he hanged himself. | 140-1: the Bible tells us that Judas hanged himself after turning on Jesus; the legend that he hanged himself on |
| 142 144 | Barab. [Aside] 'Twas sent me for a present from the Great Cham. | an <i>elder tree</i> came later. = leader of the Mongols. ¹ |
| 146 | <i>Pilia.</i> A <u>nasty</u> slave he is. – <u>Whither</u> now, fiddler? | 146: <i>nasty</i> = the quarto prints <i>masty</i> , which means "large" or "big-bodied", but this is not really apropos; Dyce emends to <i>nasty</i> , but Bevington prefers <i>musty</i> , meaning "dull". |
| 148 | Barab. Pardonnez moi, monsieur; me be no well. | Whither = "to where do you go". |
| 150 | Pilia. Farewell, fiddler. | |
| 152 | [Exit Barabas.] | |
| 154 | One letter more to the Jew. | |
| 156 | Bell. Prithee, sweet love, one more, and write it sharp. | = "your words should be harsh or merciless." |
| 158 | Itha. No, I'll send by word of mouth now. – Bid him | 150. 1.1 |
| 160 | deliver thee a thousand crowns, by the same token that the nuns loved rice, that Friar Barnardine slept in his own clothes; any of 'em will do it. | 159: <i>deliver</i> = give. 159-161: <i>by the samedo it</i> = Ithamore instructs Pilia to mention further either of the noted pieces of intelligence to Barabas in order to let the latter know that Ithamore has no compunction of turning him over to the authorities if he does not pay the blackmail. |
| 162 164 | <i>Pilia.</i> Let me alone to urge it, now I know the meaning. | 163: as Pilia knows the story behind the enigmatic-sounding pieces of evidence Ithamore has given him to mention, he needs no further instruction. |

| | <i>Itha.</i> The meaning has a meaning. Come, let's in: | 165-6: <i>The meaning has a meaning</i> = according to |
|-----|---|---|
| 166 | To <u>undo</u> a Jew is charity, and not sin. | Bevington, Ithamore is assuming an ability to speak pro- |
| | | foundly: "there is more to it than meets the eye." |
| | | Shoaf, ²⁶ however, gives the expression, and lines 165-6 |
| | | as a whole, a more cynical interpretation; Ithamore, he |
| | | writes, "means just that: meaning is opportunistic, |
| | | situational, conventional, manipulable, and little better than, |
| | | well, say, platitudes", referring to the trite proverb-like |
| | | sentiment of line 166 (Shoaf, p. 60). |
| | | undo = ruin (financially). |
| | | 165-6: the scene ends with a rhyming couplet. |
| | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | END OF ACT IV. | |

| | <u>ACT V</u> | |
|----------------|--|--|
| | SCENE I. | |
| | The Interior of the Council-House. | |
| | Enter Ferneze, Knights, Martin Del Bosco, and Officers. | Entering Characters: in a council of war, the Maltese prepare for the expected Turkish attack. |
| 1 2 | <i>Fern.</i> Now, gentlemen, betake you to your arms, And see that Malta be well <u>fortified</u> ; And it <u>behoves</u> you to be resolute; | = protected or defended.= will benefit. |
| 4 | For <u>Calymath</u> , having <u>hovered</u> here so long, Will win the town, or die before the walls. | = a disyllable. = lingered. ¹ |
| 6 | <i>1st Knight.</i> And die he shall; for we will never yield. | |
| 8 | Enter Bellamira and Pilia-Borza. | |
| 12 | Bell. O, bring us to the governor! | |
| 14 | Fern. Away with her! she is a courtezan. | |
| 16 | Bell. Whate'er I am, yet, governor, hear me speak: I bring thee news by whom thy son was slain: Mathias did it not; it was the Jew. | |
| 18 20 22 | <i>Pilia.</i> Who, besides the slaughter of these gentlemen, Poisoned his own daughter and the nuns, Strangled a friar, and I know not what Mischief beside. | |
| 24 | <i>Fern.</i> Had we but proof of this – | |
| 26 28 | <i>Bell.</i> Strong proof, my lord: his <u>man's</u> now at my lodging, That was <u>his agent;</u> he'll confess it all. | = "servant is".= ie. the man who acts on Barabas' instructions. |
| 30 | Fern. Go fetch him straight. | = Dyce proposes emending <i>him</i> to 'em. = right away. |
| 32 | [Exeunt Officers]. | |
| 34 | I always feared that Jew. | |
| | Re-enter Officers with Barabas and Ithamore. | 35: in one of the most stunning examples of Compression of Time in the entire canon, the officers manage to go fetch and return with Barabas and Ithamore in the space of but a single line of speech. |
| 36 | Barab. I'll go alone; dogs, do not <u>hale</u> me thus. | = drag. |
| 38 40 | <i>Itha.</i> Nor me neither; I cannot out-run you, constable. – O, my belly! | 39-40: in describing his physical agony, Ithamore is reminding the audience that he, along with Bellamira and Pilia-Borza, has been poisoned. |
| 42 | Barab. [Aside] One <u>dram</u> of powder more had made all sure: | 43-44: Barabas rues not adding a little more poison to the |

| 44 | What a damned slave was I! | flowers he wore when he acted the musician, which would have killed Ithamore, Bellamira and Pilia before they had a chance to expose his crimes. |
|----------|--|---|
| 46 | Fern. Make <u>fires</u> , heat <u>irons</u> , let the rack be fetched. | 46: forgetting about the impending Turkish attack, Ferneze orders preparations to be made for torturing Barabas and Ithamore. In this line, <i>fires</i> is a monosyllable, <i>irons</i> a disyllable. |
| 48 | <i>1st Knight.</i> Nay, <u>stay</u> , my lord; 't may be he will confess. | = wait. |
| 50 | Barab. Confess! what mean you, lords? who should confess? | |
| 52 | Fern. Thou and thy Turk; 'twas you that slew my son. | = ie. Ithamore. |
| 54 56 | <i>Itha.</i> Guilty, my lord, I confess. Your son and Mathias were both <u>contracted</u> unto Abigail: [he] forged a counterfeit challenge. | = engaged. |
| 58 | Barab. Who carried that challenge? | |
| 60 | Itha. I carried it, I confess; but who writ it? marry, | |
| 62 | even he that strangled Barnardine, poisoned the nuns and his own daughter. | |
| 64 | Fern. Away with him! his sight is death to me. | |
| 66 | Barab. For what, you men of Malta? hear me speak. She is a courtezan, and <u>he</u> a thief, | 67-69: Barabas suggests his accusers are not credible given their low stations in society. |
| 68 | And he my bondman: let me have law; | he = ie. Pilia. 68: "and Ithamore (he) is my slave (bondman); I demand that I be treated as the law requires!" |
| 70 | For none of <u>this</u> can prejudice my life. | = ie. this testimony. |
| | Fern. Once more, away with him! – You shall have law. | |
| 72 | Barab. Devils, do your worst! – | |
| 74 | [Aside] I['ll] live in spite of you. – As these have spoke, so be it to their souls! – | 75: "may God punish these three witnesses who have spoken against me." |
| 76 | [Aside] I hope the poisoned <u>flowers</u> will work <u>anon</u> . | = a monosyllable. = soon. |
| 78 | [Exeunt Officers with Barabas and Ithamore, Bellamira, and Pilia-Borza.] | |
| 80 | Enter Katharine. | Entering Character: <i>Katherine</i> is the mother of Mathias. |
| 82 | <i>Kath.</i> Was my Mathias murdered by the Jew? | |
| 84 | Ferneze, 'twas thy son that murdered him. | |
| 86 | <i>Fern.</i> Be patient, gentle madam: it was <u>he;</u> He forged the daring challenge made them fight. | = ie. Barabas. |
| 88 | <i>Kath.</i> Where is the Jew? where is that murderer? | |
| 90 | <i>Fern.</i> In prison, till the law has <u>passed</u> on him. | = ie. passed sentence. ⁸ |
| 92 | · | |

| 0.4 | Re-enter First Officer. | |
|----------|--|---|
| 94 96 | <i>Ist Off.</i> My lord, the <u>courtezan</u> and <u>her man</u> are dead; So is the Turk and Barabas the Jew. | = a disyllable. = ie. Pilia. |
| 98 | Fern. Dead! | |
| 100 | <i>1st Off.</i> Dead, my lord, and here they bring his body. | |
| 102 | Bosco. This sudden death of his is very strange. | |
| 104 | Re-enter Officers, carrying Barabas as dead. | |
| 106 | Fern. Wonder not at it, sir; the heavens are just; | |
| 108 | Their deaths were like their lives; then think not of 'em. – Since they are dead, let them be buried: | |
| 110 | For the Jew's body, throw that o'er the walls, To be a prey for vultures and wild beasts. – | |
| 112 | So, now <u>away</u> and fortify the town. | = "go on". |
| | Exeunt all, leaving Barabas on the floor. | |
| | | |
| | ACT V, SCENE II. | |
| | Outside the City. | The Setting: Dyce notes that the audience was to understand that Barabas' body has been thrown over the city |
| | Still on Stage: Barabas, on the floor. | walls. |
| | Enter Calymath, Bassoes, and Turks. | |
| 1 2 | Barab. [Rising] What, all alone! well <u>fare</u> , sleepy drink! | 2: "what, I am all alone! Well done, sleep-inducing potion!" <i>fare</i> = a disyllable: <i>FAY-er</i> . |
| 4 | I'll be revenged on this accursèd town; For by my means Calymath shall enter in: | |
| 6 | I'll help to slay <u>their</u> children and their wives, To fire the churches, pull their houses down, | = ie. the Maltese people's or men's. |
| 8 | <u>Take</u> my goods too, and seize upon my lands. | = ie. "take back". ⁵ |
| | I hope to see the governor a slave, And, rowing in a galley, whipt to death. | 9: as a historical matter, the Ottomans frequently forced |
| 10 | Enter Calymath, Bassoes, and Turks. | captured Christians to become rowers on their galleys. |
| 12 | <i>Caly.</i> Whom have we there? a spy? | |
| 14 | Barab. Yes, my good lord, one that can spy a place | = espy, ie. discern, pick out: a pun on <i>spy</i> in line 13. |
| 16 | Where you may enter, and surprise the town: My name is Barabas; I am a Jew. | |
| 18 | <i>Caly.</i> Art thou that Jew whose goods we heard were sold | |
| 20 | For tribute-money? | |
| 22 | Barab. The very same, my lord: And since that time they have hired a slave, my man, | = pronounce as <i>they've</i> . |
| 24 | T' accuse me of a thousand villainies: I was imprisoned, but scap'd their hands. | = escaped. |
| I. | 1 , | · * |

| 26 | | l l |
|-----|--|---|
| | Caly. Didst break prison? | 27: "did you break out of prison?" |
| 28 | Barab. No, no: | |
| 30 | I drank of poppy and cold mandrake juice; | 30: the extract of both plants mentioned in this line possess narcotic (ie. sleep-inducing) properties; the poppy's extract is more commonly known as opium. ¹ |
| 32 | And <u>being</u> asleep, belike they thought me dead, And threw me o'er the walls: so, or how else, | = a monosyllable here. |
| 34 | The Jew is here, and <u>rests</u> at your command. | = "he remains", ie. "he is". |
| 36 | <i>Caly.</i> 'Twas <u>bravely</u> done: but tell me, Barabas, Canst thou, as thou <u>report'st</u> , make Malta ours? | = excellently. = describe. ² |
| 38 | Barab. Fear not, my lord; for here, against the sluice, | = the quarto prints <i>truce</i> , emended by Cunningham as shown; <i>tower</i> , <i>trench</i> and <i>turret</i> have been suggested as well, but Cunningham argues that the characters are standing at the point where a large sewer, carrying all the city's waste, is entering the sea. |
| | The rock is hollow, and of purpose digged, | = "and was excavated for this reason". |
| 40 | To make a passage for the running streams And common <u>channels</u> of the city. | = gutters, sewers. ^{1,4} |
| 42 | Now, whilst you give assault unto the walls, I'll lead five hundred soldiers through the vault, | |
| 44 | And rise with them i' the middle of the town, Open the gates for you to enter in; | |
| 46 | And by this means the city is your own. | |
| 48 | Caly. If this be true, I'll make thee governor. | |
| 50 | Barab. And, if it be not true, then let me die. | |
| 52 | <i>Caly.</i> Thou'st doomed thyself. – Assault it <u>presently</u> . | $=$ condemned. $^2 =$ at once. |
| 54 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | ACT V, SCENE III. | |
| | An Open Place in the City. | |
| | Alarums within. Enter Calymath, Bassoes, Turks, and Barabas; with Ferneze and Knights prisoners. | = calls to arms. Entering Characters: the assault is over, and the Turks, thanks to Barabas' treachery, have won a complete victory, conquering the city. |
| 1 2 | <i>Caly.</i> Now <u>vail</u> your pride, you captive Christiäns, And kneel for mercy to your conquering foe: | = lower, abase. ¹ |
| 4 | Now where's the hope you had of <u>haughty Spain</u> ? Ferneze, speak; <u>had it not been</u> much better To <u>kept</u> thy promise than be thus surprised? | = ie. (help from) the arrogant Spanish. = "would it not have been". = ie. "have kept". ³ Craik emends the line's beginning to <i>T'ave kept thy promise</i>. |
| 6 | Farm What should I say? we are continue and must wish | = pronounce as we're. |
| 8 | <i>Fern.</i> What should I say? we are captives, and must yield. | - pronounce as we re. |

| | Caly. Ay, villains, you must yield, and under Turkish | 1 | Ī |
|---|--|--|---|
| | yokes | | |
| 10 | Shall groaning bear the burden of our <u>ire</u> : – And, Barabas, as <u>erst</u> we promised thee, | = wrath. = earlier. | |
| 12 | For thy <u>desert</u> we make thee governor; Use them at thy discretion. | = ie. meritorious act. 13: "treat the prisoners any way you desire." | |
| 14 16 | Barab. Thanks, my lord. | | |
| 10 | <i>Fern.</i> O fatal day, to fall into the hands | | |
| 18 | Of such a traitor and <u>unhallowed</u> Jew! What greater misery could Heaven inflict? | = unholy, wicked. ¹ | |
| 20 | , | | |
| 22 | <i>Caly.</i> 'Tis our command: – and, Barabas, we give, To guard thy person, these <u>our Janizaries</u> : | 22: Calymath bestows a personal bodyguard on Barabas. our = ie. my. | |
| 24 | Entreat them well, as we have used thee. — And now, brave bassoes, come; we'll walk about The ruined town, and see the wreck we made. — | Janizaries = elite Turkish infantry. = treat. = treated. | |
| 26 | Farewell, brave Jew, farewell, great Barabas! | | |
| 28 | <i>Barab.</i> May all good fortune follow Calymath! | | |
| 30 | [Exeunt Calymath and Bassoes.] | | |
| 32 | And now, as entrance to our safety, | = "the first step in ensuring my personal security". safety = a trisyllable: SA-fe-ty. | |
| 34 | To prison with the governor and these Captains, his <u>consorts</u> and confederates. | = companions; note the nice alliteration in this line. | |
| 36 | Fern. O villain! Heaven will be revenged on thee. | | |
| 38 | Barab. Away! no more; let him not trouble me. | | |
| 40 | [Exeunt Turks with Ferneze and Knights.] | | |
| | ACT V, SCENE IV. | | |
| | The Citadel, Residence of Barabas the Governor. | The Setting: the <i>citadel</i> would be a particularly well-fortified building, and was often the place from which, as | |
| | Still on Stage: Barabas. | here, a city was governed. | |
| 1 | Barab. Thus hast thou gotten, by thy policy, | 1f: Barabas switches back and forth between speaking to and of himself in the second and first persons. | |
| 2 | No simple place, no small authority: | 2: "no common rank or little power." | |
| 4 | But Malta hates me, and, in hating me, | - ia "what use is good is it for you" | |
| 6 | Poor Barabas, to be the governor, | | |
| Q | | = 1e. "when the Maltese can kill you any time they want to?" | |
| O | | | |
| | And, since by wrong thou gott'st authority, | = ie. doing wrong. | |
| 32 34 36 38 40 1 2 4 | And now, as entrance to our safety, To prison with the governor and these Captains, his consorts and confederates. Fern. O villain! Heaven will be revenged on thee. Barab. Away! no more; let him not trouble me. [Exeunt Turks with Ferneze and Knights.] ACT V, SCENE IV. The Citadel, Residence of Barabas the Governor. Still on Stage: Barabas. Barab. Thus hast thou gotten, by thy policy, No simple place, no small authority: I now am governor of Malta; true, — But Malta hates me, and, in hating me, My life's in danger; and what boots it thee, Poor Barabas, to be the governor, Whenas thy life shall be at their command? No, Barabas, this must be looked into; | safety = a trisyllable: SA-fe-ty. = companions;¹ note the nice alliteration in this line. The Setting: the citadel would be a particularly well-fortified building, and was often the place from which, as here, a city was governed.¹ 1f: Barabas switches back and forth between speaking to and of himself in the second and first persons. | |

| 12 | At least, unprofitably lose it not; For he that liveth in authority, | 12-16: a typically cynical bromide: one who is in a position of power but fails to purchase allies or make money from the position is a fool. |
|----|---|---|
| | And neither gets him friends nor fills his bags, | = ie. money-bags. |
| 14 | Lives like the ass that Aesop speaketh of, That labours with a load of bread and wine, | 14-16: in this fable, an ass is carrying provisions to a field for the harvesters to feed on, when he stops to chew on a |
| 16 | And leaves it off to snap on thistle-tops: | yummy thistle, thinking to himself that he couldn't imagine anyone enjoying any food more than this fine plant which no person would find palatable. The lesson is that there is no accounting for tastes; Barabas' point then is that if a man in power fails to take advantage of the position to benefit himself, then so be it, as it takes all kinds to make the world go round. |
| | But Barabas will be more <u>circumspect</u> . | = cautious, careful. ¹ |
| 18 | Begin betimes; Occasion's bald behind: | 18: <i>Begin betimes</i> = ie. "I will begin immediately (<i>betimes</i>) to do what is necessary to protect myself." **Occasion's bald behind* = ie. "personified Occasion is bald in the back of her head." The allusion is to a common proverb advising one to "grab Occasion by the forelock", whose modern equivalent might be "grab the bull by the horns", meaning one must proactively seize opportunities when they present themselves. **Occasion** was imagined to be an otherwise bald woman who wore a single lock of hair on her forehead. |
| 20 | Slip not thine opportunity, for fear too late Thou seek'st for much, but canst not compass it. – | 19-20: take advantage of opportunities without delay, because if you wait to do so until it is too late, your efforts are bound to fail. **Slip* = lose. |
| 22 | Within here! | 21: Barabas calls for the guard to bring Ferneze in. |
| 22 | Enter Ferneze, with a Guard. | |
| 24 | Fern. My lord? | |
| 26 | Barab. Ay, lord; thus slaves will learn. | 27: Barabas remarks on how quickly the defeated learn to grovel to their new master. |
| 28 | Now, governor, – stand by there, wait within, – | = spoken to the guard. |
| 30 | [Exeunt Guard.] | |
| 32 | This is the reason that I sent for thee: Thou seest thy life and Malta's happiness | |
| 34 | Are at my arbitrement; and Barabas At his discretion may dispose of both: | = ie. "are in my power to do with as I wish." |
| 36 | Now tell me, governor, and <u>plainly</u> too, What think'st thou shall become of <u>it and thee</u> ? | = frankly, openly. = ie. Malta's happiness and Ferneze's life. |
| 38 | Fern. This, Barabas; since things are in thy power, | |
| 40 | I see no <u>reason</u> but of Malta's <u>wreck</u> , <u>Nor hope of thee</u> but éxtreme cruëlty: | = outcome. ¹ = ruin. = "nor do I expect (<i>hope</i>) anything from you". |

| 42 | Nor fear I death, nor will I flatter thee. | |
|----|--|---|
| 44 | Barab. Governor, good words; be not so furious | = expression meaning "do not use such vehement or angry language." |
| 46 | 'Tis not thy <u>life</u> which can <u>avail me aught;</u> Yet you do live, and live <u>for me</u> you shall: | = ie. death. = "do me any good." = "as far as I am concerned".8 |
| 48 | And as for Malta's ruin, think you not <u>'Twere slender policy</u> for Barabas To dispossess himself of such a place? | = it would be a poor (<i>slender</i>) strategy". 49: ie. "to do anything which would cause him to lose his position of authority or power?" |
| 50 | For <u>sith</u> , as once you said, <u>within</u> this isle, | = since. = Cunningham emends to 'tis in. |
| 52 | In Malta here, that I have got my goods, And in this city still have had success, | = "attained all my wealth". = always. |
| 54 | And now at length am grown your governor, Yourselves shall see it shall not be forgot; For, as a friend not known but in distress, | 55: "for, like one whose friendship remains hidden until |
| | 1 of, as a friend not known out in distress, | circumstances demand it be demonstrated". |
| 56 | I'll <u>rear up</u> Malta, now <u>remediless</u> . | 56: "I will save Malta, which at the moment appears to be impossible to rescue (<i>remediless</i>). 1" *rear up = lift up, raise. |
| 58 | <i>Fern.</i> Will Barabas recover Malta's loss? Will Barabas be good to Christians? | |
| 60 | Barab. What wilt thou give me, governor, to procure | |
| 62 | A dissolution of the slavish <u>bands</u> | = bonds. |
| 64 | Wherein the Turk hath yoked your land and you? What will you give me if I render you | = turn over to. |
| 66 | The life of Calymath, surprise his men, And in an <u>out-house</u> of the city shut | = building located outside the city walls. ⁵ |
| 68 | His soldiers, till I have consumed 'em all with fire? What will you give <u>him</u> that procureth this? | 67: another alexandrine. = ie. that person. |
| 70 | <i>Fern.</i> Do but bring this to pass which thou <u>pretendest</u> , Deal truly with us as thou intimatest, | = claimest or poposest. ^{2,4} |
| 72 | And I will send amongst the citizens, | = ie. send for money from. |
| 74 | And by my letters privately procure Great sums of money for thy <u>recompense</u> : | = repayment. |
| 76 | Nay, more, do this, and <u>live thou governor still</u> . | = "you may remain governor always." |
| 78 | <i>Barab</i> . Nay, do thou this, Ferneze, and be free: Governor, I enlarge thee; live with me; Go walk about the city, see thy friends: | = liberate, free. |
| 80 | Tush, send not letters to 'em; go thyself, | = ie. see the people in person. = procure. |
| 82 | And let me see what money thou canst <u>make</u> : Here is my hand that I'll set Malta free; | |
| 84 | And thus we <u>cast</u> it: to a <u>solemn</u> feast I will invite young Selim Calymath, Where be thou present, only to perform | = plot, contrive. ³ = ceremonial. ⁵ |
| 86 | One stratagem that I'll impart to thee, | - homes to hefell |
| 88 | Wherein no danger shall <u>betide</u> thy life, And I will <u>warrant</u> Malta free for ever. | = happen to, befall. = guarantee. |
| 90 | <i>Fern.</i> Here is my hand; believe me, Barabas, I will be there, and do as thou desirest. | |

| 92 | When is the time? | |
|------------|--|--|
| 94 | Barab. Governor, presently; For Calymath, when he hath viewed the town, | = soon. |
| 96 | Will take his leave, and sail toward Ottoman. | = Turkey, an unusual use of the adjective as a noun. |
| 98 | <i>Fern.</i> Then will I, Barabas, <u>about this coin</u> , And bring it with me to thee in the evening. | = "go about collecting this money". |
| 100 102 | Barab. Do so; but fail not: now farewell, Ferneze: - | |
| | [Exit Ferneze.] | |
| 104 | And thus far <u>roundly</u> goes the <u>business</u> : | = steadily, briskly. ¹ = a trisyllable: <i>BUS-i-ness</i> . |
| 106 | Thus, loving <u>neither</u> , will I live with both, Making a profit of my <u>policy</u> ; | = ie. the Maltese nor the Turks. = cunning or stratagems. |
| 108 | And he from whom my most advantage comes, Shall be my friend. | |
| 110 | This is the life we Jews are used to lead; | in with and access |
| 112 | And <u>reason</u> too, for Christians do the <u>like</u> . Well, now about <u>effecting this device</u> ; First, to surprise great Selim's soldiërs, | = ie. with good reason. = same. = implementing this scheme. |
| 114 | And then to make provision for the feast, | |
| 116 | That at one instant all things may be done: | - must not be forestelled or prevented |
| 110 | My policy <u>detests preventiön</u> . To what <u>event</u> my secret purpose drives, | = must not be forestalled or prevented. = outcome. |
| 118 | <u>I know</u> ; and they shall witness with their lives. | = ie. "only I know." ⁵ = ie. "by losing their lives." ⁵ |
| 120 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | | |
| | ACT V, SCENE V. | |
| | Outside the City Walls. | |
| | Enter Calymath and Bassoes. | |
| 1 | Caly. Thus have we viewed the city, seen the sack, | = destruction. ⁸ |
| 2 | And caused the ruins to be new-repaired, Which with our <u>bombards'</u> shot and <u>basilisk[s]</u> | 3: <i>bombards'</i> = a <i>bombard</i> was a very early and simple cannon which usually fired a large stone. ¹ |
| 4 | W. | <i>basilisks</i> = large brass cannons. ¹ |
| 4 | We <u>rent in sunder</u> at our <u>entry</u> : And, now I see the situation, | = shred to pieces. ¹ = a trisyllable: <i>EN-ter-y</i> . |
| 6 | And how secure this conquered island stands, <u>Environed</u> with the Mediterranean sea, | = surrounded. |
| 8 | Strong- <u>countermined</u> with other petty isles, | 8: the main island of Malta is surrounded with numerous smaller islands, which Calymath views as acting as its outer defensive walls. **countermined* = countermured, ie. defended with an outer wall; the quarto repeats the error made earlier at Act I.iv.260. |
| | And, toward <u>Calabria</u> , backed by Sicily | 9-11: Calymath points out the defensive towers sitting on Malta's northern shore, directly facing Sicily just 50 miles away. |

| | | Calabria refers to the province of Italy situated in that nation's "toe". |
|----|---|--|
| 10 | (Where Syracusian <u>Dionysius</u> reigned), | 10: allusion to the tyrant <i>Dionysius</i> who ruled Syracuse from 406-367 B.C.; his reign brought great glory to the city, but this was more than offset by Dionysius' notorious cruelty. Dionysius appeared as a main character in Richard Edward's 1571 play <i>Damon and Pithias</i> . In the quarto, our line 10 appears after line 11, and begins with <i>When</i> instead of <i>Where</i> ; we adopt Dyce's sensible emendations. |
| 12 | Two lofty turrets that command the town, | |
| 12 | I wonder how it could be conquered thus. | = ie. "we could have conquered Malta like this (ie. so easily)." |
| 14 | Enter a Messenger. | |
| 16 | <i>Mess.</i> From Barabas, Malta's governor, I bring A message unto mighty Calymath: | |
| 18 | Hearing his sovereign was bound for sea, To sail to Turkey, to great Ottoman, | = ie. the great Sultan. |
| 20 | He humbly would entreat your majesty | |
| 22 | To come and see his <u>homely citadel</u> , And banquet with him ere thou leav'st the isle. | = humble. = ie. the governor's residence. = feast. = before. |
| 24 | Caly. To banquet with him in his citadel! | |
| 2. | I fear me, messenger, to feast my train | 25: <i>I fear me</i> = common formula for "I am afraid". <i>train</i> = retainers, possibly referring to Calymath's |
| 26 | Within a town of war so lately pillaged, | whole army. ¹ = by. ⁸ |
| 28 | Will be too costly and too troublesome: Yet would I gladly visit Barabas, | |
| 30 | For well has Barabas deserved of us. | = ie. "to be rewarded." |
| | Mess. Selim, for that, thus saith the governor, - | = ie. "with respect to the cost". |
| 32 | That he hath in [his] store a pearl so big, So precious, and withal so orient, | = possessions. ² = also. = lustrous. |
| 34 | As, be it valued but indifferently, | = objectively, fairly. |
| 36 | The price thereof will serve to entertain Selim and all his soldiers for a month; | |
| 38 | Therefore he humbly would entreat your highness Not to depart till he has feasted you. | |
| 40 | Caly. I cannot feast my men in Malta-walls, | |
| 42 | Except he place his tables in the streets. | = unless. ⁵ |
| 44 | <i>Mess.</i> Know, Selim, that there is a monastery Which standeth as an out-house to the town; | = building outside the city walls. |
| 46 | There will he banquet them; but thee at home, With all thy bassoes and brave followers. | = ie. in the citadel, which sits within the city walls. |
| 48 | Caly. Well, tell the governor we grant his suit; We'll in this summer-evening feast with him. | |
| 50 | Ç | |
| 52 | Mess. I shall, my lord. | |
| 54 | [Exit.] | |
| | | · |

| 56 | <i>Caly.</i> And now, bold bassoes, let us <u>to</u> our tents, And <u>meditate</u> how we may <u>grace us</u> best, To solemnize our governor's great feast. | = ie. repair to. = consider. = "prepare ourselves" or "present ourselves". |
|----|---|--|
| 58 | [Exeunt.] | |
| | ACT V, SCENE VI. | |
| | A Street. | |
| | Enter Ferneze, Knights, and Martin Del Bosco. | |
| 1 | Fern. In this, my countrymen, be ruled by me: | 1f: Ferneze, newly freed by Barabas, has his own plan for recovering the city from the Turks. be ruled by me = ie. "let us do as I suggest." |
| 2 | Have special care that no man sally forth Till you shall hear a culverin discharged | = a small cannon. ² |
| 4 | By him that bears the <u>linstock</u> , <u>kindled</u> thus; | 4: <i>linstock</i> = a long stick holding a match, used to fire a cannon.¹ <i>kindled</i> = lit. |
| 6 | Then <u>issue out</u> and come to rescue me, For <u>happily</u> I shall be in distress, Or you released of this servitude. | = ie. come out of hiding. = perhaps. 7: ie. "or if not, then you will be liberated from this bon- |
| 0 | Of you released of this servitude. | dage." ⁵ |
| 8 | <i>Ist Knight.</i> Rather than thus to live as Turkish thralls, What will we not adventure? | = slaves. 10: "what would we not do?" adventure = risk. |
| 12 | Fern. On, then; be gone. | auventure – 118k. |
| 14 | <i>Knights.</i> Farewell, grave governor. | |
| 16 | [Exeunt, on one side, Knights and Martin Del Bosco; on the other, Ferneze.] | |
| | ACT V, SCENE VII. | |
| | A Hall in the Citadel, with a Gallery. | The Setting: we are in the Citadel, the home of Barabas. The new governor is preparing his <i>gallery</i> (a large covered balcony or piazza) on which to receive and feast the conquering Turks. |
| | Enter, above, Barabas, with a hammer, very busy; and Carpenters. | Entering Characters: <i>Barabas</i> and the <i>carpenters</i> appear on the upper stage. The carpenters are busily working to implement Barabas' changes to the physical structure of the gallery, in furtherance of the new governor's latest evil scheme. |
| 1 | Barab. How stand the cords? how hang these hinges? fast? | 1: <i>fast</i> = tight. |
| 2 | Are all the cranes and pulleys <u>sure</u> ? | = secure. |
| 4 | Ist Carp. All fast. | |

| 6 | <i>Barab.</i> Leave nothing loose, all <u>levelled to my mind</u> . | = "corresponding to how I want everything to be", ie. "pre- pared according to my instructions." |
|----------|--|---|
| 8 | Why, now I see that you have <u>art</u> , indeed: There, carpenters, divide that gold amongst you; | = skill. |
| 10 | [Giving money.] | |
| 12 | Go, swill in bowls of <u>sack</u> and <u>muscadine</u> ; Down to the cellar, taste of all my wines. | = a white wine. ² = a strong and sweet wine. ² |
| 14 | <i>1st Carp.</i> We shall, my lord, and thank you. | |
| 16 | [Exeunt Carpenters.] | |
| 18 | Barab. And, if you like them, drink your fill – and die; | 19: I have adopted Craik's idea to have Barabas call out line 19 to the departing carpenters, with the last two words - <i>and die</i> - spoken as an aside; this would be consistent with Barabas' habit of leading others to think he is about to say one thing, but actually meaning something much more malevolent. |
| 20 22 | For, <u>so</u> I live, perish may all the world! Now, Selim Calymath, <u>return me word</u> That thou wilt come, and I am satisfied. – | = ie. so long as. = "send me a return message". |
| 24 | Enter Messenger. | |
| 26 | Now, sirrah; what, will he come? | = acceptable term of address for an inferior. |
| 28 | Mess. He will; and has commanded all his men | - acceptable term of address for an interior. |
| 30 | To come ashore, and march through Malta-streets, That thou mayst feast them in thy citadel. | |
| 32 | Barab. Then now are all things as my wish would have | |
| 34 | 'em; There <u>wanteth</u> nothing but <u>the governor's pelf;</u> And see, he brings it. | = lacks. = the money (<i>pelf</i>) Ferneze was sent to collect." ⁴ |
| 36 | Enter Ferneze carrying money. | Entering Character: Ferneze enters the main stage below Barabas and the gallery. |
| 38 | Now, governor, the sum? | = ie. "how much did you collect?" |
| 40 | Fern. With free consent, a hundred thousand pounds. | = Ferneze reckons his sum in English currency. |
| 42 | Barab. Pounds say'st thou, governor? well, since it is no more, | 42: despite Barabas' sniffy dismissal of the amount of money collected by Ferneze, <i>a hundred thousand pounds</i> , which is equal to four hundred thousand English crowns, is not an insubstantial sum. The ten-years' worth of tribute demanded by the Turks from Ferneze came to one hundred thousand crowns (Act II.ii.45). |
| 44 | I'll satisfy myself with that; nay, <u>keep it still</u> , For, if I keep not <u>promise</u> , trust not me: And, governor, now <u>partake my policy</u> . | = Barabas tells Ferneze to hold on to the money. = ie. Barabas' promise to free Malta from the Turks. = ie. "share in the knowledge of my scheme", ie. "I will share with you my plan." |
| 46 | First, <u>for his</u> army, they <u>are sent before</u> , Entered the monastery, and underneath | = ie. as for. = ie. Calymath's. = ie. have already. |
| 48 | In several places are <u>field-pieces</u> <u>pitched</u> , | = light mounted guns. ¹ = set up. |

| And batter all the stones about their ears, Now, as for Calymath and his consorts, Here have I made a dainty gallery, The floor whereof, this cable being cut, Doth fall asunder, so that it doth sink Into a deep pit past recovery. Here, hold that knife; and, when thou seest he comes, I Throws down a knife. A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, And fire the house. Say, will not this be brave? Fern. O, excellent! here, hold thee, Barab. No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; Thou shall not live in doubt of any thing. Stand close, for here they come. Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceli?' Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceli?' Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun Ti greater falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Enter Calymath and bis men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") A warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely sitting down (set)") and once Calymath and his men are merrily (blithely set) and once Calymath and his | 50 | <u>Bombards</u> , whole barrels full of gunpowder, That on the sudden shall <u>dissever it</u> , | = small cannon. = break up or blow up the monastery. |
|--|----|---|--|
| Now, as for Calymath and his consorts, = companions. = pleasant, delightful. = collapse into two halves (on their respective hinges). | | And batter all the stones about their ears, | |
| Here have I made a dainty gallery. The floor whereof, this cable being cut, Doth [all asunder, so that it doth sink Into a deep pit past recovery. Here, hold that knife; and, when thou seest he comes, [Throws down a knife.] And with his bassoes shall be blithely set. A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair Duce notes that off is a possible interpolation, ie, an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair Duce notes that off is a possible interpolation, ie, an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair Duce notes that off is a possible interpolation, ie, an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair Duce notes that off is a possible interpolation, ie, an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as a signal. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as signal. Gair warning-piece a shot fired as signal. Gair warning-piece a shot f | 52 | | |
| Doth fall asunder, so that it doth sink Into a deep pit past recovery. Here, hold that knife; and, when thou seest he comes, IThrows down a knife.] | 54 | Here have I made a dainty gallery, | ÷ |
| Here, hold that knife; and, when thou seest he comes, [Throws down a knife.] | 56 | Doth <u>fall asunder</u> , so that it doth sink | = collapse into two halves (on their respective hinges). |
| And with his bassoes shall be blithely set. A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, And fire the house. Say, will not this be brave? Fern. O, excellent! here, hold thee, Barabas; I trust thy word; take what I promised thee. Barab. No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. Stand close, for here they come Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and self 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun Why, is not this as Will regard falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, | 58 | | |
| sitting down (set)". A warning-piece shall be shot off from the tower, off = Dyce notes that off is a possible interpolation, ic. an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. 63. **warning-piece** = a shot fired as a signal.** off = Dyce notes that off is a possible interpolation, ic. an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. 64. To give thee knowledge when to cut the cord, And fire the house. Say, will not this be brave? 65. **fire the house** = set fire to (ie. set off the explosives in the monastery.**) 66. **Forn.** O, excellent! here, hold thee, Barabas; 1 trust thy word; take what I promised thee. 70. **Barab.** No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; 71. **Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing.** Stand close, for here they come [Ferneze retires.] 72. **Stand close, for here they come [Ferneze retires.] 73. **Forneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 74. **Forneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 75. **So: to the audience.** 79. **worldlings** = worldly members of the audience; Ribnes suggests 'those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money' (in 237). 80. **If greater falsehood ever has been done?** Enter Calymath and Bassoes. 81. **Caly.** Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above 70. **To entertain us in his gallery: 10. **Let us salute him.** - Save thee, Barabas! 82. **Barab.** Welcome, great Calymath! 83. **Barab.** Welcome, great Calymath! 84. **Caly.** Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above 85. **To entertain us in his gallery: 10. **Let us salute him.** - Save thee, Barabas! 86. **Barab.** Welcome, great Calymath! 87. **To come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above 88. **To entertain us in his gallery: 10. **Let us salute him.** - Save thee, Barabas! 11. **Save thee, Barabas** - Save thee, Barabas! 12. **To | 60 | [Throws down a knife.] | 60: Barabas is still on the balcony above. |
| To give thee knowledge when to cut the cord, And fire the house. Say, will not this be brave? Fern. O, excellent! here, hold thee, Barabas; I trust thy word; take what I promised thee. Barab. No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. Stand close, for here they come. — [Ferneze retires.] Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun Why is greater falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes; see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, ### Arab in the cond, which upsets the line meter, and may thus be omitted. 65: fire the house = set fire to (ie. set off the explosives in the monastery. 5 **brave = fine. = "take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. 174: Ferneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 76-80: to the audience. 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (237). **sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy save thee." ### Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes; see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! ### Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! ### Pern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! ### Pern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! ### Pinke thisses are fire. ### Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes; see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! ### Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! ### Pinke thisses are fire. ### Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes; see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Ba | 62 | And with his bassoes shall be <u>blithely</u> <u>set</u> , | 62: "and once Calymath and his men are merrily (<i>blithely</i>) sitting down (<i>set</i>)". |
| And fire the house. Say, will not this be brave? 65: fire the house = set fire to (ie. set off the explosives in the monastery. 5 hrave = fine. 67: Fern. O, excellent! here, hold thee, Barabas; 1 trust thy word; take what I promised thee. 70: Barab. No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; 1 Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. 72: Stand close, for here they come. — 74: [Ferneze retires.] 75: fire the house = set fire to (ie. set off the explosives in the monastery. 5 hrave = fine. 87: Ferneze lays the money on the ground. 88: Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. 89: "hide yourself". 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 80: **worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 81: **worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 82: **worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 83: **worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 84: **worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 85: **frethe house** set fire to (ie. set off the explosives in the monastery. 5 hrave = fine. 86: **frethe house** is the money on the ground. 87: **ferneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 88: **Ferneze lays the money on the ground. 89: **worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 89: **worldlings** worldlings** worldly members of the audience; Ribnes auggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (in 237). 80: **worldlings** worldlings** worldlings** augustates augustates augustates augustates augustates augustates augustates augustates augus | | | off = Dyce notes that off is a possible interpolation,ie. an accidentally inserted word, which upsets the lines |
| Fern. O, excellent! here, hold thee, Barabas; I trust thy word; take what I promised thee. Barab. No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. Stand close, for here they come. — [Ferneze retires.] Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun Why is not this and by treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun If greater falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, Fighting Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money on the ground. Take this"; Ferneze lays the money of the audience. Take this"; Ferneze lays the mote shall the packet of the audience. Take this"; Ferneze lays the mote shall the packet of the audience. Take this"; Ferneze lays the shall the packet of the audience. Take this"; Ferneze lays the packet of the audience. Take this"; Ferneze lays the packet of the packet of the packet of the audience. Take this"; Ferneze lay | 64 | | |
| I trust thy word; take what I promised thee. Barab. No, governor; I'll satisfy thee first; Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. Stand close, for here they come. — [Ferneze retires.] Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun If greater falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, Figure 1. Save thee instances is seen in the properties of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (237). Sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy save thee". Ecommon abbreviation of the common greeting, "God save thee". Pilmide yourself". 74: Ferneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 76-80: to the audience. 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (237). Sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy save thee". Ecommon abbreviation of the common greeting, "God save thee". Pilmide yourself". 74: Ferneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 76-80: to the audience. 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (237). Sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy save thee ". 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" | 66 | Faure O availant! have hold thee Pershee! | - "take this": Ferneze lays the money on the ground |
| Thou shalt not live in doubt of any thing. Stand close, for here they come. – [Ferneze retires.] [Ferneze retires.] Why, is not this A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun Formal care falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, "74: Ferneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 76-80: to the audience. 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (g. 237). sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy e common abbreviation of the common greeting, "God save thee". 91: "hide yourself". 74: Ferneze slips into the background where the entering Turks will not notice him. 76-80: to the audience. 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (g. 237). sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy e common abbreviation of the common greeting, "God save thee". 91: "hide yourself". | 68 | | - take this , remeze tays the money on the ground. |
| Stand close, for here they come = "hide yourself". 74 | 70 | | |
| Turks will not notice him. To-80: to the audience. To-80: to the audience. To-80: to the audience. Turks will not notice him. To-80: to the audience. Turks will not notice him. Turks will not notice him. Turks will not notice him. | 72 | | = "hide yourself". |
| A kingly kind of trade, to purchase towns By treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun 179: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (g. 237). 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 188 188 188 188 188 188 188 188 188 | 74 | [Ferneze retires.] | |
| By treachery, and sell 'em by deceit? Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun 179: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (237). 180 | 76 | • | 76-80: to the audience. |
| Now tell me, worldlings, underneath the sun 79: worldlings = worldly members of the audience; Ribne suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (gast). 80 If greater falsehood ever has been done? 82 Enter Calymath and Bassoes. 84 Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above 70 entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! 88 Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! 90 Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" | 78 | | |
| If greater falsehood ever has been done? Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. – Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dy | | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | 79: <i>worldlings</i> = worldly members of the audience; Ribner suggests "those devoted to worldly values, e.g., money" (p. 237). |
| Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Caly. Come, my companion-bassoes: see, I pray, How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, Figure 1. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Plantal Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Enter Calymath and Bassoes. Formula Enter Calymath and Bassoe | 80 | If greater falsehood ever has been done? | sun = printed as summe in the quarto, emended by Dyce. |
| How busy Barabas is there above To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. — Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" | | | |
| To entertain us in his gallery: Let us salute him. – Save thee, Barabas! Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, Save thee". 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" | 84 | | |
| 88 Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! 90 Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! 92 Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, 93 94 95 96 97 98 98 99 98 Save thee". 99 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" | 86 | | |
| Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! 92 Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, | 88 | Let us salute him. – <u>Save thee</u> , Barabas! | |
| Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, | | Barab. Welcome, great Calymath! | |
| Barab. Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, | | Fern. [Aside] How the slave jeers at him! | 91: "how Barabas mocks the Turk!" |
| | | <i>Barab.</i> Will't please thee, mighty Selim Calymath, T' ascend our homely stairs? | |

| 96 | <i>Caly.</i> Ay, Barabas. – Come, bassoes, <u>attend</u> . | = "come with me." |
|-----|--|---|
| 98 | | 30110 11101 |
| 100 | Fern. [Coming forward] Stay, Calymath; For I will shew thee greater courtesy Than Barabas would have afforded thee. | = "given thee." |
| 102 | <i>Knight.</i> [<i>Within</i>] Sound a charge there! | = from off-stage. |
| 104 | - | Trom our sunger |
| 106 | [A charge sounded within: Ferneze cuts the cord; the floor of the gallery gives way, and Barabas falls into a cauldron placed in a pit.] | 107: the quarto prints simply, <i>a cauldron discovered</i> , |
| 108 | ana Barabas jaus inio a cautaron piacea in a pii.] | suggesting the curtain is drawn to reveal the large boiler into which Barabas falls. |
| 110 | Enter Knights and Martin Del Bosco. | |
| 112 | Caly. How now! what means this? | |
| 114 | Barab. Help, help me, Christians, help! | |
| | Fern. See, Calymath! this was devised for thee. | |
| 116 | Caly. Treason, treason! bassoes, fly! | = "flee!" |
| 118 | <i>Fern.</i> No, Selim, do not fly: | |
| 120 | See <u>his end</u> first, and <u>fly</u> then if thou canst. | = Barabas' demise. = flee, escape. |
| 122 | Barab. O, help me, Selim! help me, Christiäns! Governor, why stand you all so pitiless? | |
| 124 | Fern. Should I in pity of thy plaints or thee, | = wailing. ¹ |
| 126 | Accursèd Barabas, base Jew, relent? | - waning. |
| 128 | No, thus I'll see thy treachery repaid, But wish thou hadst behaved thee otherwise. | |
| 130 | Barab. You will not help me, then? | |
| 132 | Fern. No, villain, no. | |
| 134 | <i>Barab</i> . And, villains, know you cannot help me now. – Then, Barabas, breathe forth thy <u>latest fate</u> , | = final destiny; but Cunningham cleverly suggests substituting <i>hate</i> for <i>fate</i> , so that the line's meaning becomes, "speak your last hateful words". |
| 136 | And in the fury of thy torments strive | |
| 138 | To end thy life with <u>resolution</u> . – Know, governor, 'twas I that slew thy son, – | = courage. ² |
| 140 | I framed the challenge that did make <u>them</u> meet: Know, Calymath, I <u>aimed thy overthrow</u> : | = ie. Lodowick and Mathias. = "planned your ruin." |
| 142 | And, had I but escaped this stratagem, | = destruction. |
| | I would have brought <u>confusion</u> on you all, Damned Christian dogs, and Turkish infidels! | - destruction. |
| 144 | But now begins th' extremity of heat To pinch me with intolerable pangs: — | |
| 146 | Die, life! fly, soul! tongue, curse thy fill, and die! | |
| 148 | [Dies.] | |

| 150 | Caly. Tell me, you Christians, what doth this portend? | = "is the meaning of this?" ² |
|------------|---|--|
| 152 154 | Fern. This <u>train</u> he laid to have entrapped thy life; Now, Selim, note th' <u>unhallowed</u> deeds of Jews; <u>Thus</u> he determined to have handled thee, | = stratagem. ³ = wicked. ¹ = ie. "this is how". |
| 156 | But I have rather chose to save thy life. | |
| 158 | <i>Caly.</i> Was this the banquet he prepared for us? Let's <u>hence</u> , lest further mischief be <u>pretended</u> . | = "get out of here". = intended. ³ |
| 160 | Fern. Nay, Selim, stay; for, since we have thee here, | |
| 162 | We will not let thee part so suddenly: Besides, if we should let thee go, <u>all's one</u> , For with thy galleys couldst thou not get hence, | = common expression for "it doesn't matter". 163: "because there is no way for you to sail from Malta". |
| 164 | Without fresh men to rig and furnish them. | |
| 166 | Caly. Tush, governor, take thou no care for that; My men are all aboard, | 167-8: Calymath refers to his army which, he figures, has |
| 168 | And do attend my coming there by this. | completed the banquet at the monastery, and has returned to the ships by now (<i>by this</i>) and are awaiting (they <i>attend</i>) his return. |
| 170 | Fern. Why, heard'st thou not the trumpet sound a charge? | ins return. |
| 172 | Caly. Yes, what of that? | |
| 174 | Fern. Why, then the house was <u>fired</u> , | = set on fire. |
| 176 | Blown up, and all thy soldiers massacred. | |
| 178 | Caly. O, monstrous treason! | |
| | Fern. A Jew's courtesy; | Anna Carda Malana InCard |
| 180 | For he that did by treason work our fall, By treason hath delivered thee to us: | = scheme for the Maltese defeat. |
| 182 | Know, therefore, till thy father hath made good The ruins done to Malta and to us, | = damage. ¹ |
| 184 | Thou canst not part; for Malta shall be freed, | |
| 186 | Or Selim ne'er return to Ottoman. | |
| 188 | <i>Caly.</i> Nay, rather, Christians, let me go to Turkey, In person there to <u>mediate</u> your peace: | = the quarto prints <i>meditate</i> , emended by Dyce. |
| 190 | To keep me here will <u>naught advantage you</u> . | = "bring you no advantage." |
| | Fern. Content thee, Calymath, here thou must stay, | = be satisfied. |
| 192 | And live in Malta <u>prisoner</u> ; for come <u>call</u> the world To rescue thee, so will we guard us now, | = a disyllable here. = Dyce emends to <i>all</i> . |
| 194 | As sooner shall they drink the ocean dry, Than conquer Malta, or endanger us. | |
| 196 | So, march away; and let due praise be given | |
| 198 | Neither to Fate nor Fortune, but to Heaven. | |
| | [Exeunt.] | |
| | FINIS | |

EPILOGUE SPOKEN AT COURT

- 1 It is our fear, dread sovereign, we have <u>bin</u>
- Too tedious; <u>neither can't be less than sin</u>
 To wrong your princely patience: if we have,
- 4 (<u>Thus low dejected</u>), we your pardon crave;

And, if aught here offend your ear or sight,

6 We only act and speak what others write.

Epilogues: the era's Epilogues were often of the nature of an apology, asking forgiveness if the play's performance was not satisfactory, and often concluding with a plea for some applause. Note that both Epilogues, like the Prologues, are written in rhyming couplets.

- = been;³ written so for the rhyming couplet.
- = "it can be no less a sin"; note the double-negative.
- = "then bowing so lowly before you". 8 Parentheses added by Craik.
- = anything.

6: a cute sleight of hand, blaming the author - Marlowe, who has been dead several decades at this point - for whatever the actors might have said or done on-stage to offend his majesty.

| | EPILOGUE TO THE STAGE, AT THE COCK-PIT. | |
|-----|--|---|
| 1 2 | In graving with Pygmalion to contend, Or painting with Apelles, doubtless the end | 1-3: <i>In gravingdisgrace</i> = anyone who tries to compete against Pygmalion in sculpting (<i>graving</i> , or engraving) or Apelles in painting is destined to lose. *Pygamlion* = mythological sculptor of Cyprus who shunned women because of their shameful behaviour, but then carved a statue of a woman that was so beautiful he fell in love with it. Hearing Pygmalion's prayer for a wife like his statue, Venus caused the statue to come to life, and Pygmalion and his new bride lived happily forever. *Apelles* = the most famous painter of ancient Greece, Apelles spent much of his life at the court of Alexander the Great. Apelles is a main character in the c. 1580 play *Campaspe* by John Lyly. |
| | Must be disgrace: our actor did not so, – | = today's lead actor in no way intended to try to out- perform the great actor Edward Alleyn who preceded him in this part. |
| 4 | He only aimed to go, but not out-go. | = ie. do his job. = out-do anyone. |
| 6 | Nor think that this day any <u>prize was played;</u> Here were no bets at all, no wagers laid: | 5-6: because lead actor Richard Perkins had no goal other than to simply perform his part as Barabas well, it may be said that the play did not resemble a sporting contest, on which individuals might gamble. ³ Line 6 refers to the custom of patrons betting on which actor would perform the best in a play. **prize* was played* = to play a prize* meant to engage in a contest of sport; the phrase was especially applied to fencing. ¹ Craik takes the figurative meaning of line 5 to be, |

All the ambition that his mind doth swell,

Is but to hear from you (by me) 'twas well.

that the audience should not think that any special

Marlowe's Invented Words and Phrases.

Like all writers of the era, Christopher Marlowe made up words when he felt like it, usually by adding prefixes and suffixes to known words, combining words, or using a word in a way not yet used before. In addition, many phrases that Marlowe created were found attractive, and hence used again by later, other authors.

The following is a list of words and expressions from *The Jew of Malta* that research suggests may have been first used, or used in a certain way, by Marlowe in this play.

I. Those Whose Earliest Appearance is in the 1633 Quarto.

a. Words and Compound Words.

catzerie

companion-bashaw

concern (first use meaning "to worry"; OED only, unconfirmed)*

contribute (meaning "to pay tribute";

OED only, unconfirmed)*
countermine (meaning "countermure")

coupe de gorge earth-mettled

foil (noun, referring to a thin leaf of metal placed behind a gem to increase its brilliancy;

OED only, unconfirmed)*

horse-pestilence

knavely

'las (for alas)

Malta-road

Malta-wall(s)

mandrake juice

new-singed

pursuit (meaning "aim or goal";
 OED only, unconfirmed)"

reduce (meaning "redress";

OED only, unconfirmed)"

sad-presaging

shag-rag

steel-barred

strong-countermined swine-eating

unconfirmed (first use as an adjective with the meaning "not made certain")

b. Expressions and Collocations

Collocations are words that are commonly, conventionally and familiarly used together (e.g. "blue sky"), but which when used collectively so do not rise to the level of what may be called an expression. All of the following expressions and collocations make their first appearance in *The Jew of Malta*, and were subsequently used by later writers, and some even continue to be

^{*} in the case of the entries marked with an asterisk, we have not been able to confirm the OED's suggestion that these words made their first appearance in *The Jew of Malta*.

used this day.

Those collocations in *quotation marks* indicate an exactly worded formula that was reused regularly by later writers. Also, the words *one*, *one's*, and *oneself* are used as proxies for any pronoun, e.g. the entry "pull one's house down" represents all variations including "pull my house down", "pull your house down", etc.

"curse fall on one's head"

"fatal labyrinth" "hollow beak" "not a man survived" "old shaver" "peaceful rule" "prey for vultures" "pull one's house down" "stifling clouds" "that I held dear" "you cannot help me now" collocation of **hug** and **embrace** (any tense or conjugation) the expression confess and be hanged in a twinkle ("meaning the time it takes to wink") make bar of primrose lane return in a twinkle and variations sirrah sauce (but "sir sauce" did appear earlier) sweat oneself to death to "sleep in one's own clothes" to con one's neck-verse to give down milk to go, etc. "in such rags" to rouse one's senses Turk of ten-pence and variations

II. Those Whose Earliest Appearance Predate the 1633 Quarto.

The Problem.

Christopher Marlowe wrote *The Jew of Malta* in approximately 1589, but the earliest extant edition of the play was printed in 1633. Thus, there are numerous words and expressions in the play which likely were put down on paper by Marlowe in 1589, and then borrowed and used by other authors in subsequent years; the question is whether Marlowe deserves credit for having been the first to use such words and expressions, when, strictly speaking, their earliest attested appearance is in another publication.

We may note that the OED has chosen to assign 1592 or 1593 (ie. the assumed year of Marlowe's death; the OED is not consistent on this front) as the year of appearance for all of its citations from *The Jew of Malta*. This means that citations from this play appear before citations for the same entries from other publications that were printed between 1592/3 and 1633.

We do not intend to solve the problem, but simply create a separate list of words and expressions for which Marlowe might be given credit for being the first to use in *The Jew of Malta*, even though their earliest attested appearance predates the earliest extant edition of the play. We indicate for each of these entries the year of publication of the earliest work in which each word and expression actually appears.

a. Words and Compound Words.

```
bill of entry (1622)
                     cat's guts (1607)
       hebon (referring to an unknown plant) (1594)
                      incony (1598,
       appears in Shakespeare's Love's Labour's Lost)
             presaging (as an adjective) (1592)
           proceed (first use meaning "prosper";
             OED only, unconfirmed) (1611)*
              rivo (as an exclamation) (1596)
             shaver (meaning "fellow") (1604)
                      snickle (1616)
   unsoiled (as an adjective meaning "not dirtied") (1598)
                      urgence (1600)
             b. Expressions and Collocations
                   "(a) pox on..." (1590)
              "all I have is (hers, etc)" (1595)
                  "amorous wag" (1600)
                "conquering foe(s)" (1593)
               "cranes and pulleys" (1632)
                 "dismal shade(s)" (1597)
              "distempered thoughts" (1591)
              "effect one's stratagem" (1606)
                  "fatal curse(s)" (1594)
                    "fine sport" (1599)
                  "fruitless tears" (1607)
                   "grave friar" (1633)
                 "haughty Spain" (1598)
   "hugged and embraced" (includes any other tense and
          conjugation of hug and embrace) (1600)
                "intolerable pangs" (1631)
     "laugh and jeer" (any tense or conjugation) (1604)
                  "leave a drop" (1627)
                 "let me help you" (1599)
       "lost my keys", "I have lost my keys" (1604)
    "morning lark" ("morning's lark" appeared in 1595;
      "morning lark" appeared in 1600 in Shakespeare's
               A Midsummer Night's Dream)
                "my work is done" (1593)
                "orient and round" (1597)
                "painted carpet(s)" (1613)
                   "paltry land" (1620)
                 "partial heavens" (1591)
                  "poor villain(s)" (1590)
                   "ruined town" (1602)
             "shake one's heels" (appeared in
              George Peele's 1593 Edward I)
                  "simple policy" (1594)
                 "slavish band(s)" (1607)
                  "slender policy" (1616)
                  "sold my soul" (1592)
              "summon one's senses" (1595)
"swift-footed time" (appeared in Shakespeare's 1609 Sonnets)
               "unhallowed deed(s)" (1591)
          "walk abroad at/o'/by night(s)" (1623)
       "what may/might/doth this portend" (1600)
          collocation of yield and extortion (1596)
                   crazed vessel (1597)
                driven to a non-plus (1590)
```

force one's way (1608) how stands the wind? (1612) our number's few (1605) Persian silk(s) (1594) sparkling diamond(s) (1597) to aim at one's overthrow (1593)

III. Words and Expressions Incorrectly Credited to Marlowe by the OED.

The OED cites *The Jew of Malta* as being the publication containing the earliest use of the following words; however, research has shown that the OED is not correct in giving Marlowe credit for using these words first, ie. all of them appeared in works published before 1589.

lament (first use as a noun)
 muschato
 pillage (first use as a verb)
 rice porridge
 sauced (first use as an adjective)
 the expression have a saying to
 shaggy
state (first use as a verb; meaning "to place" or "to station")
 strong-built

COMPLETE LIST of FOOTNOTES

Footnotes in the text correspond as follows:

- 1. Oxford English Dictionary (OED) online.
- 2. Crystal, David and Ben. Shakespeare's Words. London, New York: Penguin, 2002.
- 3. Dyce, Rev. Alexander. The Works of Christopher Marlowe. London: George Routledge and Sons, 1876.
- 4. Ribner, Irving. The Complete Plays of Christopher Marlowe. New York: The Odyssey Press, 1963.
- 5. Bevington, David, ed. The Jew of Malta. Revels Student Edition. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1997.
- 6. Sugden, Edward. A Topographical Dictionary to the Works of Shakespeare and His Fellow Dramatists. Manchester: The University Press, 1925.
 - 7. Rogers, T.N.R. The Jew of Malta. Mineola, NY: Dover Publications, Inc., 2003.
 - 8. Craik, T.W. The Jew of Malta. New York: Hill and Wang, 1960.
- 9. The Marlowe Society website. Published Works. Retrieved 10/08/2019: www.marlowesociety.org/christopher-marlowe/works/.
- 10. Lockyer, Sr., Herbert, general editor. Nelson's Illustrated Bible Dictionary. Nashville: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1986.
- 11. Brewer's Dictionary of Phrase and Fable. New York: Harper and Brothers Publishers, undated.
- 12. Metford, J.C.J. Dictionary of Christian Lore and Legend. London: Thames and Hudson Ltd., 1983.
 - 13. Order of Malta website. History. Retrieved 11/22/2019: www.orderofmalta.int/history/.
 - 14. Kelly, J.N.D. The Oxford Dictionary of Popes. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1986.
- 15. Roman, Luke and Monica. Aphrodite to Zeus, An Encyclopedia of Greek & Roman Mythology. New York: Checkmark Books, 2011.
 - 16. New Advent website. Hairshirts. Retrieved 10/05/2019:
- www.newadvent.org/cathen/07113b.htm
- 17. Halliwell, James O. A Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words. London: John Russell Smith, 1878.
 - 18. Catholic Culture website. Jacobins. Retrieved 10/05/2019:
- www.catholicculture.org/culture/library/dictionary/index.cfm?id=34326.
- 19. Stone, Jon R. The Routledge Dictionary of Latin Quotations. New York: Routledge, 2005.
- 20. Smith, W., ed. A Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology. London: John Murray, 1849.
- 21. Encyclopaedia Britannica website. Henri I de Lorraine, 3e duc de Guise. Retrieved 10/09/2019: www.britannica.com/biography/Henri-I-de-Lorraine-3e-duc-de-Guise.
- 22. Encyclopaedia Britannica website. Draco. Retrieved 10/09/2019:
- www.britannica.com/biography/Draco-Greek-lawgiver.
- 23. Jewish Virtual Library website. The Maccabees / Hasmoneans: History & Overview. Retrieved 10/10/2019: www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/history-and-overview-of-the-maccabees.
- 24. Cunningham, Francis. The Works of Christopher Marlowe. London: Albert J. Crocker Brothers, 1870.
- 25. Neilson, William Allen. The Chief Elizabethan Dramatists. Cambridge, MA: The Riverside Press, 1939.
- 26. Shoaf, R. Allen. Lucretius and Shakespeare on the Nature of Things. Newcastle-on-Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2014.